THE PRESENT STATE OF ENGLAND

THE PRESENT STATE OF ENGLAND

ANGLIÆ NOTITIA:

OR,

THE PRESENT

STATE

OF

England:

The First Part.

Together with

DIVERS REFLECTIONS

UPON

The *Antient State* thereof.

By *EDWARD CHAMBERLAYNE*
L. L. D. R. S. S.

The TENTH EDITION
With several ADDITIONS.

Spartam quam Nactus est hanc ornat.

In the *SAVOY:*

Printed by *T. N.* for *J. Martin*, Printer to the *Royal Society*, and are to be Sold at the Sign of the *Bell* in S. *Pauls* Church-Yard, 1677.

TO THE

Right Reverend Father in GOD,

SETH

Lord Biſhop of

SARUM:

AND

Chancellor

Of the Moſt Noble

ORDER

Of the

GARTER.

This Tenth Impreſſion of the Firſt Part of THE PRESENT STATE OF ENGLAND, *is moſt Humby Dedicated by the* AUTHOR.

TO THE READER.

IN this ſmall *Treatiſe*, the *Reader* may not reaſonably expect to have his *Fancy* much delighted, (*Ornari res ipſa negat, contenta doceri,*) but only to have his *underſtanding* informed; and therefore the Author hath induſtriouſly avoided all curious *Flowers of Rhetorick*

torick, and made it his whole busines to feed his Reader with abundant variety of excellent *Fruits*.

Here are interspersed some observations, which, though already known to many *Englishmen*, yet may be unknown to most *Strangers* and *Foreigners*, for the information of whom this *Book* is secondarily intended; and for that end is lately translated into the *French Tongue* and Printed at *Amsterdam*,

and

and at *Paris*; whereby may be extinguished in some measure, the *Thirst* which *Foreigners* generally have to know the *Present State* of this considerable *Monarchy*.

Although the main aim is to inform the World of the *Present State* of this *Kingdom*; yet divers Reflections are made upon the *Past State* thereof; that so by computing that with the *Present*, some worthy Persons may thereby not

onely be moved to endeavor the *Reſtauration* of what was heretofore better, and the *abolition* of what is now worſe; but alſo in ſome meaſure may foreſee without conſulting our *Aſtrologers*, and *Apocalyptick Men*, what will be the *Future State* of this *Nation*: According to that excellent Saying, *Qui reſpicit præterita & inſpicit præſentia, proſpicit etiam & futura.* *A good* Hiſtorian *by running back to Ages*

paſt

past, and by standing still and viewing the present times, and comparing the one with the other, may then run forward, and give a Verdict of the State almost Prophetick.

In the many *Reflections* upon the Antient State of *England*, frequent use is made of divers grave Authors, as of *Glanvile, Bracton, Britton*, of *Horn*, in his *Mirror* of *Justice, Fleta, Fortescue, Linwood, Stamford, Smith, Cosins, Camden, Cook, Spelman*,

Spelman, Selden, &c. And for the *Present State*, consultation was had with several men of all Faculties and Professions, and some very eminently Learned Personages yet living, to the end that the Reader might receive at least some satisfaction in every particular, without the trouble and charges of a great *Library*. And as the Author doth sometimes use the *words* of the *Living*, and the *Writings* of the *Dead*, seldome quoting

ting any, to avoid *Oſtentation*; ſo he hopes that this ingenuous *Confeſſion* being made at firſt, no Man will be offended, though he give notice but rarely when the *Obſervation* is theirs, and when it is his own; having taken ſpecial care that both in theirs and his own, there ſhould be nothing but the *Truth*: And although the Reader not perceiving every where by what Authority divers things are averred, may

may be apt to ſuſpect that ſome things are *gratis dicta*, yet if it ſhall pleaſe him to make ſearch, he will find, that generally they are *Vere & cum authoritate dicta.*

However, in a ſubject ſo Multiform as this, where ſo many Marks are aimed at, no wonder if in ſome, the Author hath not hit the White; but whereſoever it hath appeared to him to have been miſſed in the former

Im-

Impreſsion, it is in this duely corrected.

Brevity, and a *Laconick Stile*, is aimed at all along, that ſo there might be *Magnum in Parvo*, that it might be *Mole minimus*, though *Re magnus*, that the whole *State* of *England* might be ſeen at once, Ὡς ἐν τυπῳ̃, or, as in a Map; that as it will be a uſeful Book for all *Engliſh Men* at all times: So every one might, without trouble, always carry it about with him,

him, as a Companion to consult upon all occasions.

For compleating this *Structure*, Materials were provided by the Author, to give also a brief account of the particular Government of *England*, *Ecclesiastical*, *Civil*, and *Military*: Of all the Courts of Justice; of all Chief Officers belonging to these Courts; of the City of *London*; of the two *Universities*; of the *Inns of Court* and

Chan-

Chancery; of the *Colledge* of *Physitians*, &c. All which is now Published in a *Treatise* apart.

THE

The TABLE.

A.

Absence of the King, 99
Admiral, 135
Advent Sunday, 59
Air of England. 4
Apparel, 51
Apprentices, 300
Arch-Bishops, 212
Arch-Deacons. 211
Arms of England, 66
Arms of the Queen. 114

B.

Baronets, 271
Barons, 65
Bishops, 209, & 224
Suffragan Bishops ibid
Buggery, 40
Buildings of England. 18

C.

Cadets, 103
Canterbury Archbishop, 218
Kings Chappel, 133
Chaplains, 165

Lord

Lord High Chamberlain of England, 133
Lord Chancellor, 129
Children, 297
Civilians, 178
Clergy, 208
Climate of England, 2
Clerk of the Market, 172
Cofferer, 184
Commodities of England. 5
The Commons of England, 270
Computation Engl. 56
Comptroller, 146
Lord High Conſtable, 134
Privy-Counſellours, 173
The Counting-houſe, 120
Kings Court, 138
The Queen Conſorts Court, 192
Crown, ſucceſſion thereto, 97

D.

THe Day beginning, 60
Day-Labourers, 288
Deans, 208, & 245
Diet of Engliſh, 50
Diſpoſitions of Engliſh, 41, 42
Divinity of the King, 90
Dominions of the King, 69
Drinking exceſs, 40
Dukes, 300
Dukes at Arms, 165
Duke of York. 118

E.

EArls, 263
Eaſter *to find*, 58
Englands *Air*, 4
Buildings, 11

Climate, 2
Commodities, 5
Division, 2
Dimension, 2
Inhabitants, 19
Measures, 16
Moneys, 10
Name, 1
Soyl, 4
Sons and Daughters, 202
Weights, 14
Esquires, 279

F.

Felonies 44
Freeholders, 286

G.

Gentlemen, 281
St. George, 277
Government of England. 61
Goverment Civil of Kings Court, 143
Government Ecclesiastical, 138
Government Military, 180
Green-Cloth Court, 148

H.

Handy-Crafts, 388
Heralds, 256
Master of the Horse, 145
Humors of English, 45
Husbands, 300
Husbandmen, 287

I.

Jews in England, 34
Incapacity of the King. 98
Judges, 175

K.

Kings at Arms, 264
The Kings Evil, 64
King of England, 64
The present King, 107
Knights, 272
Knights of the Garter, ibid
Knights Bannerets, 278
Knights of the Bath, ibid
Knights-Backelors, ibid

L.

Language of England, 48
Larceny Petit, 46
Laws, 20
Liberty of the Subjects, 288

M.

Manners of the English, 38
Marqueſſes, 262, 284
Earl Marſhal, 135
Lady Mary, 207
Maſter of the Ceremonies, 165
Maſter of the Houſhold, 148
Maſter of Requeſts, 179
Merchants, 287
Minority, 98
Monarchies, 52
Money, 10

N.

Name of England, 1
Of King, 64
Of Queen, 100
Of the present King, 107
Names and Surnames, 53
Nobility, 247
Their Priviledges, 253
Non-Conformists, 30
Number of Inhabitants, 48
Numbering the English Manner, 56

O.

Great Officers of the Crown, 127
Office of the King, 78
Orange Prince. 121

P.

Papists, 33
Patrimony of the King, 70
Perjury, 46
Person of the King, 75
Power of the King, 79
Poisoning, 41
Post-Masters, 172
Presbyterians, 34
Prerogative of the King, 79
Of the Queen, 100
Princes of the Blood, 118
Priviledges of Bishops, 212
Privy Seal, 132
Punishment, 40

Q.

Queen of England. 100
Consort, 102
Mother

Mother, 116
The present Queen of England, 113
Querries, 171

R.

Recreations of England, 52
Religion of England, 25
Respect to the King, 95
Royal Society, 301
Revenue of the Queen, 130
Rupert *Prince*, 125

S.

Secretaries of State, 179
Sergeants at Arms, 162
Sergeants at Law, 176
Servants, 299
Shop-keepers, 287
Slaves, 300
Sons and Daughters of England, 208
Sovereignty, 87
The three States of England, 108
Stabbing, 41
Stature of English, 49
Steward of England, 127
Strength of England, 73
Subjects Liberty, 288
Succession, 97
Supremacy, 82

T.

Temper of England, 35
Title of the King of England. 64
Tradesmen, 287

Treason, 44
Treasurer of England, 131
Treasurer of the Kings House, 148

V.

Vices, 3, 38
Vicounts, 265
Villanage, 300

W.

Wardrobes, 167
Wives, 291
Women, ibid

Y.

The years beginning, 59
Yeomen, 287
York, Archbishop, 218
York Duke his Court, 200
Dutchess her Court. 205

THE

OF ENGLAND In General.

CHAP. I.

Of its Name, Climate, Dimensions, Division, Air, Soil, Commodities, Moneys, Weights, Measures, and Buildings.

Name.

ENgland, the better part of the best *Island* in the whole World, anciently with *Scotland* called *Britain*, and sometimes *Albion*, was about 800 years after the *Incarnation of Christ*, (by special Edict of King *Egbert*, descended from the *Angles*, a People of the *Lower Saxony*, whose possession the greatest part of this Country then was) named *Angle*, or *Englelond*, hence by the *French* called *Angleterre*, by the *Germans Engeland*, and by the *Inhabitants* Eng-land.

Climate. It is situated between the Degrees 17 and 22 of *Longitude*, equal with *Britany* and *Normandy* in *France*; and between 50 and 57 of Northern *Latitude*, equal with *Flanders*, *Zealand*, *Holland*, *Lower Saxony*, and *Denmark*.

The longest day in the most Northern part is 17 hours 30 minutes, and the shortest day in the most Southern part is almost eight hours long.

Dimensions. It is in *length* from *Barwick* to the *Lands End* 386 miles, in *breadth* from *Sandwich* to the *Lands End* 279, in *compass* (by reason of the many *Bays* and *Promontories*) about 1300 miles; in *shape* triangular, contains by computation about 30 *Millions of Acres*, about the *thousandth* part of the *Globe*, and 333d. part of the habitable Earth, almost ten times as big as the *United Netherlands*, five times as big as the *Spanish Netherlands*; less than all *Italy* by almost one half, and in comparison of *France* is as 30 to 82.

Division. That part of *Britain*, now called *England*, was in the time of the *Romans* divided into *Britannia Prima*, *Britannia Secunda*, and *Maxima Cæsariensis*. The first of these contained the south part of *England*, the second all that Western part now called *Wales*, and the third the Northern part beyond *Trent*.

When the *Britains* had received the Christian Faith, they divided the same (for the better Government Ecclesiastical) into three Provinces, or Archbishopricks; *viz.* the Archbishoprick of *London*, that contained *Britannia Prima*; the Archbishoprick of *York*, which contained that part called *Maxima Cæsariensis*; and the Archbishoprick of *Caerleon*, an ancient great City of *South-Wales*, upon the River *Usk*, under which was *Britannia Secunda*. Afterwards the Heathen *Saxons* over-running this Country

and dividing it into seven Kingdoms, the King of *Kent* being first Converted to the Christian Faith by St. *Austine*, who lived and was buried at *Canterbury*, the Archiepiscopal See of *London* was there placed, and the other at *Caerleon* was translated to St. *Davids* in *Pembrokeshire*; and at last subjected to the See of *Canterbury*: the North part of *England* and all *Scotland*, was put under the Archbishop of *York*, and all *England* divided into Dioceſſes; and in the year 630 it was for better Order and Government, distinguished into Parishes, by the care and pains of *Honorius*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, almost 200 years before it was divided into Counties or Shires by King *Alfred*: by whom also those Shires (so called from the *Saxon* word *Scyre*, a Partition or Division) were subdivided into Hundreds, which at first contained *ten Tythings*, and each Tything *ten Families*.

At present, *England*, according to its Ecclesiastical Government, is divided first into two Provinces or Archbishopricks, *viz.* *Canterbury* and *York*; these two Provinces into 26 Dioceſſes, which are again divided into 60 Archdeaconries, and those into Rural Deaneries, and those again into Parishes.

According to the Temporal Government of *England*, it is divided into 52 Counties or Shires, and those into Hundreds, Laths, Rapes or Wapentakes, (as they are called in some Counties) and those again into Tythings.

England without *Wales* is divided into six Circuits, allotted to the 12 Judges to hold Assizes twice a year, (whereof more in a Treatise apart.) It is also divided by the Kings Justices in *Eyre* of the Forest, and by the Kings at Arms into North and South; that is, all Counties upon the North and South side of *Trent*.

There are in all *England* 25 Cities, 641 great Towns, called Market-Towns, and 9725 Parishes; under many of which, are contained several Hamlets or Villages, as big as ordinary Parishes.

Air. The *Air* is far more mild and temperate (if not more healthy) than any part of the *Continent* under the same *Climate*.

By reason of the warm vapours of the Sea on every side, and the very often Winds from the huge Western Sea, the *Cold* in *Winter* is less sharp than in some parts of *France* and *Italy*, which yet are seated far more Southerly.

By reason of the continual blasts from Sea, the very often interposition of Clouds betwixt the Sun and Earth, and the frequent showers of Rain, the *Heat* in *Summer* is less scorching than in some parts of the *Continent*, that lies much more Northward, where neither Rain nor Clouds appear for some Months, and not much Wind.

As in *Summer* the gentle *Winds* and frequent *Showers* qualifie all violent *Heats* and *Droughts*, so in *Winter* the *Frosts* do only meliorate the cultivated Soyl, and the *Snow* keep warm the tender Plants. In a word, here is no need of Stoves in Winter, nor Grotta's in Summer.

Soyl. It is blessed with a very fertile wholsom Soyl watered abundantly with *Springs* and *Streams*, and in divers parts with great *Navigable Rivers*; few Barren *Mountains* or Craggy Rocks, but generally gentle pleasant *Hills*, and fruitful *Valleys* apt for *Grain*, *Grass*, or *Wood*. The Excellency of the English *Soyl* may be learn'd (as *Varro* advised of old) from the *Complexion* of the *Inhabitants*, who therein excel all other Nations or else from the high value put upon it by the *Roma*

Romans and the *Saxons*, who look'd upon it as such a precious spot of ground, that they thought it worthy to be *fenced* in like a *Garden-plot* with a mighty *Wall* of fourscore miles in length, *viz.* from *Tinmouth* on the *German Sea*, to *Solway-Frith* on the *Irish Sea*, (whereby the *Caledonian Bores* might be excluded) and with a monstrous *Dike* of fourscore and ten miles, *viz.* from the mouth of the River *Wy* to that of the River *Dee*, (whereby the *Cambro-Britain-Foxes* might be kept out:) Lastly, the Excellency of her *Soyl* may also be learn'd from those transcendent *Elogies*, bestowed on her by Antient and Modern Writers, calling *England* the *Granary of the Western World*, *the Seat of Ceres*, &c. That her *Valleys* are like *Eden*, her *Hills* like *Lebanon*, her *Springs* as *Piscah*, and her *Rivers* as *Jordan*. That she is a *Paradise* of *Pleasure*, and the *Garden* of *God*. *O fortuna & omnibus terris beatior Britannia! te omnibus cœli ac soli ditavit Natura, tibi nihil inest quod vitæ offendat, tibi nihil deest quod vita desideret, ita ut alter orbis extra orbem poni ad delicias humani generis videaris.* O happy and blessed *Britain!* above all other Countries in the World, *Nature* hath enrich'd thee with all the blessings of *Heaven* and *Earth*: Nothing in thee is hurtful to Mankind, nothing wanting in thee that is desirable; insomuch, that thou seemest another World placed besides, or without the great World, meerly for the delight and pleasure of Mankind.

Commodities.

As it is divided from the rest of the World, so by reason of its great abundance of all things necessary for the life of Man, it may without the *contribution* of any other part of the World, more easily subsist than any of its neighbouring Countries.

Terra suis contenta bonis, non indiga mercis.

First, For wholsom substantial *Food*, what plenty every where of *Sheep, Oxen, Swine, Fallow-Deer, Coneys* and *Hares?* It wants not *Red-Deer, Goats,* nor *Roes.* What abundance of *Hens, Ducks, Geese, Turkeys, Pigeons* and *Larks?* Of *Partridge, Pheasants, Plovers, Teales, Thrushes, Merles, Field-fares, Owsles,* or *Blackbirds, Wild-ducks, Wild-geese, Swans, Peacocks, Buntings, Snipes, Quails, Woodcocks, Lapwings?* It wants not *Sandlings, Knot, Curlew, Bayning, Dotterel, Roe, Chur, Ruff, Maychit, Stint, Sea-Plover, Pewits, Redshanks, Rayles,* and *Wheatears, Herrons, Cranes, Bitterns, Bustards, Puffins, God-wits, Heath-cocks, More-Poutes,* or *Grouse-Thrushes,* and *Throstles:* What plenty of *Salmon, Trouts, Lamperns, Gudgeons, Carps, Tench, Lampreys, Pikes, Perches, Eeles, Bremes, Roch, Dace, Crefish, Flounders, Plaice, Shads, Mullets?* What great abundance of *Herrings, Whitings, Makerel, Soles, Smelts, Pilchards, Sprats, Oysters, Lobsters, Crabs, Shrimps, Thornback?* &c. It wants not *Prawns, Ruffes, Muscles, Cockles, Conger, Turbots, Cod, Scate, Mades, Escalops,* &c. What great plenty of *Apples, Pears, Plumbs,* and *Cherries?* How doth *England* abound with *Wheat, Barley, Rye, Pulse, Beans* and *Oats?* with excellent *Buter* and *Cheese?* with most sorts of *Edible Roots* and *Herbs? &c.* It wants not *Apricocks, Peaches, Nectarens, Grapes, Mulberries, Figs, Melons, Quinces,* &c. *Walnuts, Small Nuts, Filberts, Chesnuts, Medlers, Wardens, Raspices, Strawberries, Currans, Gooseberries,* &c. Lastly, for *Drinks, England* abounds with *Beer, Ale, Sider, Perry,* and in some parts with *Metheglin* or *Mede.*

Now

Now of all these things there is such a constant continuance, by reason of the *Clemency* of the *Climate*, that scarce the least *Famine* which frequenteth other Countries, hath been felt in *England* these 400 years.

Then for *Rayment*, *England* produceth generally not only very *Fine Wool*, which makes our Cloth more *lasting* than other Country Cloth, and better *conditioned* against *Wind* and *Weather*; but also such great abundance of Wooll, that not only all sorts from the highest to the lowest are clothed therewith; but so much hath been heretofore, transported beyond the Seas, that in honour of the *English Wooll*, that then brought such plenty of Gold into the Territories of *Philip*, firnamed *Bonus*, Duke of *Burgundy*, (where the Staple for *English* Wooll was in those days kept) he instituted (as some write) that famous *Military Order* of the *Golden Fleece*, at this day in highest esteem with the whole *House of Austria*. This abundance and cheapness of Wooll in *England*, proceeds not only from the goodness of the *Soil*, but also from the freedom from *Wolves*, and from excessive *Heats* and *Colds*, which in other Countries create a charge of a constant guarding their Sheep, and housing them by night, and sometimes by day. Also, for advancing the Manufactures of Cloth, that necessary Earth called *Fullers Earth*, is no where else produced in that abundance and excellency, as in *England*.

It wants not Linnen for all uses, at least not ground to produce *Flax* and *Hemp*, although there be at present much *Linnen* imported, to the shame and damage of the Nation.

Beside, there is in *England* great plenty of excellent Leather for all sorts of uses, in so

much that the poorest people wear good Shoes of *Leather*; whereas in our Neighbouring Countries, the poor generally wear either Shoes of Wood, or none at all.

For *Building*, it wants not *Timber* nor *Iron*, *Stone* nor *Slate*, *Brick* nor *Tiles*, *Marble* nor *Alablaster*, *Mortar* nor *Lime*, *Lead* nor *Glass*.

For *Firing*, either *Wood*, *Sea-coal*, or *Pit-coal*, almost every where to be had at reasonable rates.

For *Shipping*, no where better *Oak*, no where such *Knee-timber* as they call it; or *Iron* to make serviceable and durable *Guns*.

For *War*, for *Coach*, for *High-way*, and *Hunting*, no where such plenty of *Horses*; also for *Plough*, *Cart*, and *Carriages*: insomuch as *Mules* and *Asses*, so generally made use of in *France*, *Italy* and *Spain*, are utterly despised in *England*.

For *Dogs* of all sorts, sizes and uses, as *Mastiffs*, *Greyhounds*, *Spaniels* for *Land* and *Water*, *Hounds* for *Stag*, *Buck*, *Fox*, *Hare* and *Otter*; *Terriors*, *Tumblers*, *Lurchers*, *Setting-Dogs*, *Curs*, little *Lap-Dogs*, *&c.*

Moreover, *England* produceth, besides a mighty quantity of *Tin*, *Lead*, and *Iron*, some *Brass* and *Copperas*; much *Alome*, *Salt*, *Hops*, *Saffron*, *Liquorice*, *Honey*, *Wax*, *Tallow*, *Coney-Furrs*, *Salt-peter*, *Wood*, and divers other beneficial Commodities: It wants not *Mines of Silver*, yielding more in their small quantities of *Ore*, and so richer than those of *Potosi* in the *West-Indies*, whence the King of *Spain* hath most of his *Silver*; those yielding usually but one *Ounce* and an half of Silver, in one hundred *Ounces* of *Ore*; whereas these in *Wales*, *Cornwal*, *Lancashire*, and the *Bishoprick* of *Durham*, yield ordinarily six or eight *Ounces per Cent.* but these lying deep, are hard to come unto, and Workmen dear, which is otherwise in *Potosi*.

B

It wants not *Hot Baths*, and abounds in *Medicinal Springs*.

Vineyards have been heretofore common in moſt of the Southern and middle parts of *England*; and *Silks* might be here produced, as it was once deſigned by King *James*; but a great part of the Natives, prone to *Navigation*, ſupplying *England* at a very cheap rate, with all ſorts of *Wines*, *Silks*, and all other Foreign Commodities, (according to that of an ancient Poet,

Quicquid amat luxus, Quicquid deſiderat uſus,
Ex te proveniet vel aliunde tibi.)

It hath been found far better *Husbandry* to employ Engliſh ground rather for producing *Wooll*, *Corn* and *Cattel*, for which it is moſt proper. In a word, though ſome Countries excel *England*, in ſome things, yet generally, there is no one Country under Heaven whoſe *Air* is better ſtored with *Birds* and *Fowls*; *Seas*, *Rivers*, and *Ponds* with *Fiſhes*; *Fields* with all ſorts of *Corn*, the *Paſtures* with *Cattel*; the *Forreſts*, *Parks*, *Warrens* and *Woods*, with *Wild Beaſts*, only for Recreation and Food; the *Mines* with *Metals*, *Coals*, and other *Minerals*; Where are fewer *ravenous* and *hurtful Beaſts*, fewer *venemous Serpents*, or *noiſom Flies* and *Vermin*, fewer *Droughts*, *Inundations*, or *Dearths*; fewer *unwholſom Serenes*, *Peſtilential Airs*, *Tempeſtuous Hurricanes*, or *deſtructive Earthquakes*? In a word, where there is a greater abundance of all things neceſſary for mans life, and more eſpecially for all kind of Food; inſomuch that it hath been judged that there is yearly as much *Fleſh* and *Beer* conſumed in *England* by over-plentiful Tables, as would ſerve three times the number of People. Add to all this, That being encompaſſed with the Sea, and well

furnish'd with Ships, and abundance of commodious and excellent Havens and Ports, it excels for *safety* and *security* (which is no small praise) all the neighbouring Countries, if not all the Countries in the World, and needs not much to fear any neighbouring Nation, but only that which grows potent in Shipping, for they only can deprive us of our main security, and of an Island can make us a Continent.

Money. At first all Nations bartered and exchanged one Commodity for another, but that being found troublesome, by a kind of custom, good liking, or usage, amongst all Civiliz'd Nations, *Silver* and *Gold*, as most *portable*, *pliable*, *beautiful*, and less subject to rust, hath been as early as the days of *Abraham*, chosen to be the Instruments of *Exchange* and *Measure* of all things, and were at first paid only by *Weight*, till the *Romans* about *Three hundred* years before the Birth of *Christ*, invented *Coyning* or *Stamping* of Gold and Silver.

When *Julius Cæsar* first entred this *Island*, here were current, in stead of Money, certain *Iron Rings*; afterwards the *Romans* brought in the use of *Gold*, *Silver*, and *Brass Coyns*.

In the time of King *Richard* the First. Moneys coyned in the East parts of *Germany*, being for its purity highly esteemed, some of those *Esterlings* were sent for over, and employed in our Mint, and thence our Money, called *Easterling* or *Sterling* Money, as some think: (as the first Gold coyned in *England* was by King *Edward* the Third, and those pieces called *Florences*, because *Florentines* were the first Coyners thereof) though others say of the *Saxon* word *Ster*, *Weighty*.

King *Edward* the First, since the *Norman* Conquest, established a certain *Standard* for *Coyn* in this

this manner: Twenty four Grains made one *Penny Sterling*, 20 Penny weight one *Ounce*, and 12 Ounces, or 5660 Grains made a pound *Sterling*, consisting of 20 Shillings. Of these 12 Ounces, 11 Ounces two Penny weight *Sterling*, was to be of fine Silver, and the weight of 18 Penny *Sterling* in allay the Minter did add: So that anciently a pound *Sterling* was a pound *Troy* weight, whereas now a pound *Sterling* is but the third part of a pound *Troy*, and a little more than the fourth part of *Avoir du pois* weight.

The Money of *England* was abased and falsified for a long time, till Queen *Elizabeth*, in the year 1560, to Her great praise, called in all such Money; since which time, no base Money hath been coyned in *England*, but only of pure *Gold* and *Silver*, called *Sterling* Money; only of latter time, in relation to the necessity of the *Poor*, and exchange of great Money, a small piece of *Brass*, called a *Farthing*, or fourth part of a Penny, hath been permitted to be Coyned, but no man enforced to receive them in pay for Rent or Debt; which cannot be affirmed of by any other State or Nation in the Christian World; in all which, there are several sorts of *Copper* Money as currant with them for any payment as the purest *Gold* or *Silver*.

No Moneys in any Mint are made of pure *Silver*, because *Silver* in its purity is almost as *flexible* as *Lead*; and therefore not so useful, as when hardned with *Copper*.

Gold minted pure, would also be too *flexible*, and therefore is in all Mints allayed with some *Copper*; and most Mints differ in more or less allay.

In the time of the aforenamed King *Edward* the First, the Coyns were only 4 pence, 3 pence, 2 pence,

2 pence, 1 penny, the half-penny, and the farthing all of Silver.

The pound weight *Troy* of Silver, since the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, hath been cut at 62 Shillings; and the several Silver Coyns now currant in *England*, are the Crown, or Five Shillings, which is almost the Ounce *Troy*, then Half-Crowns, Shillings, Six Pence, Four Pence, Three Pence, Two Pence, and One Penny.

For the Coynage, there was till of late allowed Two Shillings in the pound *Troy* of Silver, so that the Merchant who brought in the Bullion, received only 60 Shillings for each pound *Troy*, which made the Ounce to be just Five Shillings: But, by an Act of Parliament 1665. for encouragement of Coynage, the charge of Coynage is defrayed by an Imposition on Brandy, and nothing payable by the bringer in of the *Bullion*, so that now the Merchant receives 62 Shillings for every pound *Troy* of *Bullion*.

The pound weight, or 12 Ounces *Troy* of Gold is divided into 24 parts, which are called Carrats, so that each Carrat is 10 penny weight *Troy*, or half an Ounce; and this Carrat is divided into four parts, which are called Carrat Grains; so that the Carrat Grain is two penny weight and an half, or sixty ordinary Grains, and the Carrat Grain is divided into divers parts. The Standard of Crown Gold is 22 Carrats of fine Gold, and two Carrats of Allay in the pound weight *Troy*. The Allay of some Gold Coyns is all Silver, as the *Guinea* Gold, and some all Copper, which renders the Gold Coyns, some more white, some more yellow.

In *England* at present the pound weight *Troy* of Gold is cut into 44 parts and an half, each part is to pass for Twenty Shillings, and the half part for Ten Shillings, there are also Coyned some

some pieces of Forty Shillings, and some of One hundred Shillings, which hold proportionably in weight and fineness to the Twenty Shilling piece.

The *English* Gold was Coyned at 44 *l.* 10 *s.* the pound *Troy*, whereof Fifteen Shillings were taken by the King for his Seignorage and charge of Coynage; and then the Merchant for a pound of Gold received but 43 *l.* 15 *s.* whereas now he receives since the said Act of Parliament 44 *l.* 10 *s.*

The *Standard* of *Sterling* Silver in *England* is *Eleven Ounces*, and *Two Penny weight* of fine Silver, and Eighteen Penny weight of *Allay* of *Copper* out of the Fire, and so proportionably; so that 12 Ounces of pure Silver, without any Allay, is worth 3 *l.* 4 *s.* 6 *d.* and an Ounce is worth 5 *s.* 4 *d.* 1 *ob.* but with allay is worth but 3 *l.* and the Ounce 5 *s.*

The *Spanish*, *French*, and *Flemish* Gold is almost of equal fineness with the *English*.

The *English* Silver Money hath less Allay than the *French* or *Dutch*.

The Moneyers divide the pound weight into 12 Ounces *Troy*.

The

The	Ounce	into	20	Penny weigh.
	Penny weight		24	Grains.
	Grain		20	Mites.
	Mite		24	Droites.
	Droite		20	Perits.
	Perit		24	Blanks.

The proportion of Gold to Silver in *England*, is as 1 to 14, and about one third; that is to say, one Ounce of Gold is worth in Silver 14 Ounces, and about one third, or 3 *l.* 14 *s.* 2 *d.* of *English* Money.

That the *English* Coyn may want neither the *purity* nor *weight* required, it was most wisely and carefully provided, that once every year, the *Chief Officers* of the *Mint* should appear before the *Lords of the Council* in the *Star-Chamber* at *Westminster*, with some pieces of all sorts of Money coyned the foregoing year; taken at adventure out of the *Mint*, and kept under several Locks by several persons, till that appearance, and then by a *Jury* of 24 able *Goldsmiths*, in the presence of the said Lords, every Piece is most exactly essayed and weighed.

Since the happy Restauration of His Majesty now Reigning, the Coyning or Stamping of Money by Hammers hath been laid aside, and all Stampt by a Mill or Screw; whereby it comes to pass, that our *Coyns* for *neatness*, *gracefulness*, and *security* from *counterfeiting*, do surpass all the most excellent Coyns, not only of the *Romans*, but of all the Modern Nations of the World.

Weights & Measures. For *Weights* and *Measures* at present used in *England*, there are very many excellent Statutes and Ordinances, and abundance of care taken by our Ancestors, to prevent all cheating and deceit therein.

By

By the 27th Chapter of *Magna Charta*, the *Weights* and *Measures* ought to be the same over all *England*, and those to be according to the Kings Standards of *Weights* and *Measures*, kept in the *Exchequer* by a special Officer of His *House*, called the *Clerk* or *Comptroller* of the *Market*.

Of *Weights* there are two sorts used at present throughout all *England*, *viz. Troy Weight*, and *Avoir du pois*. In *Troy Weight*, 24 Grains of Wheat make a *Penny Weight* Sterling, 20 Penny Weight make an *Ounce*, 12 Ounces make a *Pound*, so there are 480 Grains in the Ounce, and 5760 Grains in the Pound.

By this Weight are weighed *Pearls*, *Precious Stones*, *Gold*, *Silver*, *Bread*, and all manner of Corn and Grain; and this Weight the *Apothecaries* do or ought to use, though by other Diversions and Denominations, their least Measure is a Grain.

20 *Grains*		*a Scruple*,	mark'd	℈
3 *Scruples*	make	*a Drachm*,		ʒ
8 *Drachms*		*an Ounce*,		℥
12 *Ounces*		*a Pound*,		lb

Avoir du pois hath 16 Ounces to the Pound, but then the Ounce *Avoir du pois* is lighter than the Ounce *Troy* by 42 Grains in 480, that is near a 12th part; so that the *Avoir du pois* containeth but 438 Grains, and is as 73 to 80; that is, 73 Ounces *Troy* is as much as 80 Ounces *Avoir du pois*, and 60 Pound *Avoir du pois* is equal to 73 Pounds *Troy*; and 14 Ounces *Troy* and an half, and the tenth part of a *Troy* Ounce makes 16 Ounces *Avoir du pois*.

By this weight are weighed in *England* all *Grocery Ware*, *Flesh*, *Butter*, *Cheese*, *Iron*, *Hemp*, *Flax*, *Tallow*, *Wax*, *Lead*, *Steel*, also all things whereof comes waste; and therefore 112 pound *Avoir du pois* is called a Hundred weight, and 56 pound Half a hundred, and 28 pound a Quarter of a hundred, or a Tod. Eight pounds *Avoir du pois* among the Butchers is called a Stone.

Note, That when Wheat is at 5 *s.* the *Bushel*, then the *Penny Wheaten Loaf* is by Statute to weigh 11 Ounces *Troy*, and three *Half Penny Wheaten Loaves* to weigh as much, and the *Houshold Penny Loaf* to weigh 14 *Troy* Ounces, and two third parts of an Ounce, and so more or less proportionably.

Note also, That here, as in other Countries, Silkmen use a Weight called *Venice Ounce*, which is 13 Penny Weight and 12 Grains; so that 12 Ounces *Venice* is but 8 Ounces 4 Penny *Troy*, and nine Ounces *Avoir du pois*; but of this there is no Standard, nor doth the Magistrate allow of it.

Measures. All *Measures* in *England* are either *Applicative* or *Receptive*.

The smallest *Mensura Applicationis*, or *Applicative* Measure, is a *Barley Corn*, whereof three in length make a fingers breadth or *Inch*, 4 *Inches* make a *Handful*, 3 *Handful* a *Foot*, 1 *Foot* and a *half* makes a *Cubit*, 2 *Cubits* a *Yard*, 1 *Yard* and a *quarter* makes an *Ell*, 5 *Foot* makes a *Geometrical pace*, 6 *Foot* a *Fathom*, 16 *Foot* and a *half* make a *Perch*, *Pole*, or *Rod*, 40 *Perch* make a *Furlong*, 8 *Furlongs*, or 320 *Perch* make an *English Mile*; which according to the Statute of 11 *H.* 7. ought to be 1760 Yards, or 5280 Foot, that is, 280 Foot more than the *Italian Mile*; 60 Miles, more exactly 69 *English* Miles and a

half

half make a *Degree*, and 360 *Degrees*, or 25020 Miles compaſs the whole *Globe* of the *Earth*.

For meaſuring of Land in *England*, 40 *Perch* in Length, and 4 in Breadth, make an *Acre* of Land, (ſo called from the *German* word *Acker*, and that from the Latine word *Ager*) 30 *Acres* ordinarily make a *Yard Land*, and One hundred Acres are accounted an *Hide of Land*; but in this, and alſo in ſome Weights and other Meaſures, the cuſtom of the place is otherwiſe, yet muſt be regarded.

In *France* about *Paris* 12 Inches make a Foot, 22 Foot make a Perch, and 100 Perches make an Arpent.

Menſura receptionis, or the Receptive Meaſures, are two-fold; firſt, of *Liquid* or *Moiſt* things; ſecondly, of *Dry* things.

About a pound *Avoir du pois* makes the ordinary ſmalleſt *Receptive* meaſure, called a *Pint*, 2 *Pints* make a *Quart*, 2 *Quarts* a *Pottle*, 2 *Pottles* a *Gallon*, 8 *Gallons* a *Firkin* of *Ale*, 2 ſuch *Firkins* make a *Kilderkin*, and 2 *Kilderkins*, or 32 *Gallons*, make a *Barrel* of *Ale*, 9 *Gallons* a *Firkin* of *Beer*, 2 ſuch *Firkins* or 18 *Gallons* make a *Kilderkin*, 2 ſuch *Kilderkins*, or 36 *Gallons*, make a *Barrel* of *Beer*, 1 *Barrel* and a half, or 54 *Gallons* make a *Hogſhead*, 2 *Hogſheads* make a *Pipe* or *Butt*, and 2 *Pipes* a *Tun*, conſiſting of 1728 *Pints* or *Pounds*; a Barrel of Butter or Soap is the ſame with a Barrel of Ale.

The Engliſh Wine Meaſures are ſmaller than thoſe of *Ale* and *Beer*, and hold proportion as 4 to 5; ſo that 4 Gallons of *Beer* Meaſure are 5 Gallons of *Wine* Meaſure, and each Gallon of *Wine* is 8 pounds *Troy* weight. Of theſe Gallons, a Rundlet of Wine holds 18, half a Hogſhead

shead 31 Gallons and an half. A Tierce of Wine holds 42 Gallons, a Hogshead 63 Gallons, a Punchion 84 Gallons, a Pipe or Put holds 126, and a Tun 252 Gallons, or 2016 Pints.

To measure dry things, as *Corn* or *Grain*, there is first the Gallon, which is bigger than the Wine Gallon, and less than the Ale or Beer Gallon, and is in proportion to them as 33 to 28 and 35, and is counted eight pounds *Troy* weight. Two of these Gallons make a Peck, four Pecks a Bushel, four Bushels the Comb or Curnock, two Curnocks make a Quarter, and 10 Quarters a Last or Weigh, which contains 5120 Pints, and about so many Pounds; so that in a Garison of 5000 Men, allowing each but a pound of Bread *per diem*, they will consume near a *Last* or 80 Bushels every day; and 250 Men in a Ship of War, will drink a Tun of Beer in two days, allowing each Man but his *Pottle per diem*.

Buildings. *Churches* throughout all *England*, and all publick Edifices, are generally of *Solid Stone*, covered with *Lead*; Cathedral and Collegiate Churches every where ample and magnificent; and the Churches in Market-Towns and Opulent Villages spacious and solid enough, beautified either with very high Pyramids, or Steeples, or at least with stately high Towers. Houses in Cities, that were heretofore usually of *Wood*, are now built of good *Stone* or *Brick*, and covered with *Slate* or *Tile*; the Rooms within formerly Wainscoted, are now hung with Tapistry, or other convenient Stuff, and all Cieled with *Plaister*, excellent against the rage of Fire, against the Cold, and to hinder the passage of all dust and noise.

The Modern Buildings have been far more slight, and of less continuance than the Antient.

The

The Houſes of the Nobles and Rich are abundantly furniſhed with *Pewter*, *Braſs*, *fine Linnen* and *Plate*: The mean Mechanicks and ordinary Husbandmen want not Silver Spoons, or ſome Silver Cups in their Houſes.

The Windows every where glazed, not made of *Paper* or *Wood*, as is uſual in *Italy* and *Spain*.

Chimneys in moſt places, no Stoves, although the far more Southern parts of *Germany* can hardly ſubſiſt in the Winter without them.

CHAP. II.

Of the Inhabitants, and therein of their Law, Religion, Manners, and Puniſhments: Of their Number, Language, Stature, Diet, Attire, Recreations, Names and Surnames: Of their Computation and manner of Numbring.

Inhabitants

ENgland hath been poſſeſs'd by five ſeveral Nations, and coveted by many more, and no wonder ſo fair and rich a *Lady* ſhould have many *Lovers*, it being a Country (as was ſaid of the Tree in the midſt of *Paradiſe*) *good for food, pleaſant to the eyes, and to be deſired.* Whereas the High-Lands of *Scotland*, *Wales*, *Biſcay*, *Switzerland*, and other like Countries, continue ſtill in the poſſeſſion of their *Aborigines*: of the firſt that laid claim to them, none ſince judging it worth their pains to diſpoſſeſs them.

The

The first Inhabitants in *England* are believed to be the *Britains*, descended from the *Gauls*, whose Language was once almost the same; subdued afterward by the *Romans*, who, by reason of their troubles nearer home, were constrained to abandon this Country, about 400 years after Christ; whereupon the *Picts*, Inhabitants of *Scotland*, invading the *Britains*, they call to their aid the *Saxons*, who chasing away the *Picts*, soon made themselves Masters of the *Britains*; but these not able to endure the heavy yoke of the *Saxons*, after many Battels and Attempts to recover their lost Liberties and Country, retired, or were driven, some of them into *Britain* in *France*, from whence some think they first came, but most of them into the two utmost *Western* barren and Mountainous parts of this Country, called afterwards by the *Saxons*, *Walishland*, in stead of *Gaulishland*; as the *Germans* still call *Italy*, *Walishland*, because inhabited by the *Cisalpine Gauls*; and the *French* call our Country of *Britains*, *Le pais de Gales*.

The *Saxons* solely possess'd of all the best parts of this *Isle*, were for a long time infested, and for some time almost subdued by the *Danes*, and afterwards wholly by the *Normans*, who drove not out the *Saxons*, but mixed with them, so that the *English Blood* at this day is a *mixture* chiefly of *Norman* and *Saxon*, not without a *tincture* of *Danish*, *Romish*, and *British* Blood.

Their Laws. The *English*, according to several matters and parts of the Kingdom, are governed by several Laws, *viz. Common-Law*, *Statute-Law*, *Civil-Law*, *Canon-Law*, *Forest-Law*, and *Martial-Law*; besides particular Customs and *By-Laws*: Of all which in brief, intending in a Treatise apart to speak more largely of them in the particular

ticular Government of *England*, *Eccleſiaſtick*, *Civil* and *Military*, together with all the Courts and Officers thereto belonging.

The *Common-Law* of *England* is the Common Cuſtoms of the Kingdom, which have by length of time obtained the force of *Laws*: It is called *Lex non ſcripta*, (not but that we have them written in the old *Norman Dialect*, which being no where vulgarly uſed, varies no more than the Latine) but becauſe it cannot be made by Charter of Parliament, for thoſe are always matters of *Record*; whereas Cuſtoms are only matters of *Fact*, and are no where but in the *Memory of the People*; and of all Laws muſt be the beſt for the Engliſh: for the Written Laws made in *England* by Kings or Privy-Councils, as *anciently*; or by Parliaments, as of *later times*, are impoſed upon the Subject before any probation or trial, whether they are beneficial to the Nation, or agreeable to the nature of the People; but Cuſtoms bind not the People till they have been tried and approved time out of mind; during which time no inconvenience ariſing to hinder, thoſe Cuſtoms became Laws; and therefore when our Parliaments have altered any Fundamental points of our Common Law, (as ſometimes hath been done) thoſe alterations have been by experience found ſo inconvenient, that the ſame Law by ſucceeding Parliaments hath ſoon been reſtored. This Common Law is the Quinteſſence of the Cuſtomary Law of the *Mercians*, prevailing before the Conqueſt in the Middle Countries in *England*, called the Kingdom of *Mercia*, and of the *Saxons* among the Weſt and South parts, and of the *Danes* amongſt the *Eaſt Angles*, all firſt reduced into one body by King *Edward* the Elder, about the year 900; which *Common-Law.*

which for some time almost lost, were revived by the good King *Edward* the Confessor, and by Posterity named his Laws. To these the Conqueror added some of the good Customs of *Normandy*, and then his Successor King *Edward* the First, having in his younger years given himself satisfaction in the glory of Arms, bent himself (like another *Justinian*) to endow his Estate with divers notable Fundamental Laws, ever since practised in this Nation. The excellent conveniency and connaturalness of the Common Law of *England* to the temper of English Men, is such, that the serious consideration thereof induced King *James* in a solemn Speech to prefer it as to this Nation, before the Law of *Moses*.

Statute-Law. Where the Common-Law is silent, there we have excellent Statute-Laws, made by the several Kings of *England*, by and with the Advice and Consent of all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and with the Consent of all the Commons of *England*, by their Representatives in Parliament, whereunto the English easily submit, as made at their own earnest desire and request.

Civil-Law. Where *Common* and *Statute-Law* take no Cognizance, use is made of that Law of Laws called the *Civil-Law*; wherein is to be had what all the Wisest and Noblest Men of the most flourishing and puissant State that ever was in the World, could in the space of many hundred years by their own Wisdom or Reason devise, or from any other people learn: so that this Law may be lookt on as the Product of the Common Reason of all Mankind, and fitted for the Interest and Welfare not of one Nation only, but contemplating and taking care for the general affairs of all People. Of this Law use is

made

made in all Eccleſiaſtical Courts of Biſhops, Archdeacons, Vicars-General, Chancellors, and Commiſſaries, when ever Cognizance is taken of Wills and Teſtaments, of Tythes, Oblations, Mortuaries, of Matrimony, Divorce, Adultery, Inceſt, Fornication, Chaſtity attempted; of Sacred Orders, Inſtitutions to *Church-Livings*, Celebration of Divine Offices, Reparation of Churches, Dilapidations, Procurations; of Hereſie, Apoſtaſie, Atheiſm, Schiſm, Simony, Blaſphemy, *&c.* So of this Law is made uſe in the Court of Admiralty, in all affairs immediately relating to the Royal Fleets, to all other Veſſels of Trade, and to their Owners, to Mariners, to Commanders at Sea, to Repriſals, to Pyracies, to Merchants Affairs, to all Contracts made at Sea or beyond Sea, in the way of Marine Trade and Commerce; to all matters touching Wrecks, *Flotſam*, *Jotſam*, *Lagam*, Marine Waifs, Deodands, *&c.* Moreover, uſe is made of the Civil-Law in the Court of the Earl Marſhal, taking Cognizance of Crimes perpetrated out of *England*, of Contracts made in Foreign parts; of Affairs of War within and without *England*; of Controverſies about Nobility and Gentry, or bearing of Coats of Arms; of Precedency, *&c.* Of this Law much uſe is made in Treaties with Foreign Potentates, where many points are to be determined and concluded, according to the direction of this moſt excellent and general approved Law; and for this cauſe Foreign Princes take eſpecial care to chuſe ſuch perſons for their Ambaſſadors as are skilled in the Civil-Law; and this policy was heretofore duly obſerved by our Engliſh Princes with very good ſucceſs. Laſtly, the two Univerſities of *England* ſerve themſelves of the Civil Law; for by their

Pri-

Priviledges no Student is to be sued at *Common-Law*, but in the Vice-Chancellors Courts for Debts, Accounts, Injuries, &c.

Canon-Law. The Canons of many Ancient General Councils of many National and Provincial English Synods, besides divers Decrees of the Bishops of *Rome*, and Judgments of Ancient Fathers had been received by the Church of *England*, and incorporated into the Body of the Canon-Law; by which she did ever proceed in the exercise of her Jurisdiction, and doth still by vertue of the Statute 25 *Hen.* 8. so far as the said Canons and Constitutions are not repugnant to the Holy Scripture, to the Kings Prerogative, or the Laws, Statutes and Customs of this Realm, and those are called the Kings Ecclesiastical Laws, which have several proceedings, and several ends from the Temporal Laws; these inflicting punishment upon the Body, Lands and Goods, and to punish the outward Man; but these *pro salute animæ*, to reform the inward Man, both joining in this, to have the whole Man outwardly and inwardly reformed.

Forest-Law. The *Forests Laws* are peculiar Laws, different from the Common-Law of *England*. *Forests* in *England* are exceeding ancient, and before the making of *Charta de Foresta*, Offences committed therein, were punisht at the pleasure of the King, in so sharp and grievous a manner, (as still in *Germany*) that both Nobles and Commons did suffer many horrible inconveniences and oppressions; and even in that Charter, were some hard Articles, which the Clemency of gracious Kings have since by Statute thought fit to alter *per Assisas Forestæ*. In the time of *Edward* 3. *Voluntas reputabitur pro facto*

so

so that if a Man be taken hunting a *Deer*, he may be arrested, as if he had taken a *Deer*. The Foreſter may take and arreſt a Man, if he be taken either at *Dog-draw*, *Stable-ſtand*, *Back-bear*, or *Bloudy-hand*; for in theſe four, a man is ſaid to be taken with the manner, though three of them may be but preſumptions.

Martial-Law.

Lex Caſtrenſis Anglicana, is that Law that dependeth upon the Kings Will and pleaſure, or his Lieutenant, in time of actual War; for although in time of peace, the King, for the more equal temper of Laws towards all his Subjects, makes no Laws, but by the conſent of the three Eſtates in Parliament: yet in times of War, by reaſon of great dangers ariſing ſuddenly and unexpectedly upon ſmall occaſions, he uſeth abſolute Power, inſomuch, as his word goeth for a Law. Martial Law extends onely to Soldiers and Mariners, and is not to be practiſed in times of Peace, but onely in times of War, and then and there, where the Kings Army is on foot.

Peculiar, and By-Laws.

By the King's Royal Charter, granted to divers Cities of *England*, the Magiſtrates have a power to make ſuch Laws as may be beneficial for the Citizens, and not repugnant to the Laws of the Land; and theſe are binding only to the Inhabitants of the place, unleſs ſuch Laws are for general good, or againſt a general inconvenience; for then they bind ſtrangers.

Religion.

Becauſe Humane Laws can promote no other good, nor prevent any other evil, but what is open to publick cognizance, it is very neceſſary for the ſociety of Mankind, and it is the

the great Wisdom of God so to ordain, That by Religion a Tribunal should be erected in every mans Soul, to make him eschew evil and do good, when no humane Law can take notice of either.

Of all Religions in the World, antiently only the *Jews* worshipt the true God, in the true manner.

The Jews Religion, in process of time, by Traditions and Superstitions much corrupted, was partly abrogated, and the rest reformed, refined, and sublimated by our Saviour Christ, and since called the *Christian Religion*; which was Planted in *England*, *Tempore ut scimus* (saith *Gildas*) *summo Tiberii Cæsaris*, which by computation will fall to be five years before S. *Peter* came to *Rome*, and about five years after the death of Christ.

It is also affirmed by Antient and Modern grave Authors expresly, that in the 12th year of the Emperor *Nero*, S. *Peter* Preached here, Baptized many, and ordained Bishops, Priests, and Deacons: That immediately after S. *Stephen's* death, and the *Jews* dispersion, *Joseph* of *Arimathea*, with 12 others, here Preacht and dyed: That the first Fabrick of a Christian Church or Temple, in all the World, was at *Glastenbury* in *Somersetshire*, 31 years after Christ's death, and that St. *Paul* was permitted to Preach here, before he was suffered so to do at *Rome*. Afterwards, *Anno* 180. the Christian Faith was here first professed by publick authority under King *Lucius*, the first Christian King in the World, and with Christianity no doubt, came in the Episcopal Government, as may be seen in the Catalogue of *British* Bishops, and it is certain, that at the Counsel of *Arles*, *Anno* 347. there were three *British*

tiſh Archbiſhops, *viz.* of *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon*, whereof the firſt had for his Province under him, the *South*, the ſecond all the *North*, and the third, all beyond *Severn*, or the *Weſt* part of this Iſland, afore-mentioned. Under theſe three Archbiſhops, there were reckoned about that age, 28 Biſhops, all which did obſerve the Cuſtoms and Orders of the *Greek*, or *Eaſtern* Churches, and particularly that of *Eaſter*, different from the *Latine* cuſtom, or *Weſtern* Churches: nor did they acknowledge *Rome* to be the Mother-Church of the *Britannick-Church*. *Britain* was then a Patriarchal Juriſdiction in ſubſtance, though perhaps not in name, and ſo continued, until about the year 596. when *Auſtin* the Monk, aſſiſted by the fraud of 40 other Monks, and by the power of the then Heathen *Anglo-Saxons*, (who had long before driven the *Britains* into *Wales*) conſtrained the *Britiſh* Biſhops to ſubmit themſelves to the Biſhop of *Rome*, after which, by the convenience or condeſcenſions of the ſucceſſive *Saxon* and *Norman* Kings, this Church was in ſome things ſubjected to the Biſhop of *Rome*, as its Patriarch or Primate; until *Henry* VIII, by his Royal Authority (as he and all other Kings might remove their Chancellors or other Officers, and diſpoſe of their Offices to others) did remove the Primacy, or Metropolitanſhip from the See of *Rome* to the See of *Canterbury*; as being far more agreeable to civil Policy and Prudence; that ſuch a high Power ſhould be placed rather in a Subject of our own Nation, than in a Sovereign Prince (for ſo is the Pope over ſeveral Territories in *Italy*) and he far remote beyond the Seas: which ejection of the Popes authority was not done, as in other Nations,

by popular Fury and Faction, but by the mature deliberate Counsel of Godly and Learned Divines Assembled in Convocation, with the express authority of the King, and ratified by the three States in Parliament.

The minds of *English* Christians thus delivered from the Spiritual Tyranny of the Bishop of *Rome*, and the Dignity of *English* Kings from the Spiritual slavery under him; the King and Clergy took this occasion to reform the many abuses and errors crept into the Church, in length of time, by the great negligence and corruption of Governors; wherein the wisdom of the *English* Reformers, is to be admired to all posterity, which is briefly thus:

First, care was taken, lest that (as it oft happens in indiscreet Purges, and wherever only the People hath been the Reformer) the good should be taken away with the bad; care was taken to retain all that could lawfully and conveniently be retained in the *Romish* Liturgy, or Mass-Book, in their Ceremonial and Canons; to take out all the Gold, and to leave only the Dross, and this according to the example of our Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ*, who, in his Reformation of the *Jewish* Religion, that the *Jews* might be the less offended, and more easily won, thought fit to retain divers old Elements; as their *Washings*, he converted into the Sacrament of *Baptisme*, and so their custom of *Bread* and *Wine* in their *Passeover*, he turned into the other Christian *Sacrament*, &c. In a word, it was resolved, not to separate farther from the Church of *Rome* in Doctrine or Discipline, than that Church had separated from what she was in her purest times. For Doctrine, they embraced that excellent

excellent Counsel of the Prophet, *State super vias antiquas & videte quænam sit via recta & ambulate in ea*; they made a stand, and took a view of the purest Primitive Christian times, and thence saw which was the right way, and followed that. For the Discipline of this Reformed Church, they considered what it was in the purest times of the first good Christian Emperors; for the times of persecution (before Temporal Princes embraced the Christian Faith) as they were most excellent times for Doctrine and Manners; so very improper and unfit for a Pattern or Example of outward Government and Policy. And had this Justice, Prudence, and Divine Policy, been used in our neighbouring Reformed Churches, doubtless, they had seen a far more plentiful Harvest.

The Doctrine of the Church of *England* is contained in express words of the Holy Scripture, in the 39 Articles, and the Book of Homilies.

The Worship and Discipline is seen in the Liturgy and Book of Canons, by all which, it will appear to impartial Forreign eyes, that the Church of *England* may warrantably be said to be the most exact, and perfect pattern, of all the Reformed Churches in the World; and whosoever shall be so happy, as to be a true Son of that Church, must confess, that it is the most Incorrupt, Humble, Innocent, Learned, the most Primitive, most Decent, and Regular Church in *Christendom*; that her Doctrine is built upon the Prophets and Apostles, according to the explication of the antient Fathers; the Government truly Apostolical, and in all essential parts thereof, of Divine Institution; the Liturgy, an extract

of the best Primitive Forms; the Ceremonies few, but necessary, and such as tend only to decency, and increase of Piety; That she holds the whole truly Catholick Foundation, according to the Scripture, and the four first general Councils, that she adheres closely to Tradition truly Universal, that is; doth willingly receive, *quod ab omnibus, quod ubique, quod semper receptum fuit*; which is the old Rule of Catholicisme; so that none can say more truly with *Tertullian*, than the *English*, *in ea regula incedimus quam Ecclesia ab Apostolis, Apostoli à Christo, Christus a Deo accepit.* Search all the Religions in the World, none will be found more consonant to Gods Word, for Doctrine, nor to the Primitive example, for Government. None will be found that ascribes more to God, or that constitutes more firm Charity amongst men; none will be found so excellent, not only in the Community, as Christians; but also in the special Notion, as Reformed, for it keepeth the middle-way, between the pomp of Superstitious Tyranny, and the meanness of Fanatick Anarchy.

In two Points, the Church of *England* is truly transcendent; First, it hath the grand Mark of the true Church, which most *European* Churches seem to want, and that is, Charity towards other Churches; for it doth not so engross Heaven to its own Professors, as to damn all others to Hell. Secondly, it is the great Glory of the *English* Protestant Church, that it never resisted Authority, nor engaged in Rebellion; a praise, that makes much to her advantage, in the minds of all those who have read or heard of the dismal and devilliſh effects of the Holy League in *France*, by Papists; of the Holy Covenant in *Scotland*, by

by Puritans; and of the late Solemn League and COVENANT in *England*, by Presbyterians.

As for the ſcandal begotten by the late Troubles, and Murder of the late King, which ſome of the *Romiſh* endeavour to throw upon the *Engliſh* Religion; it is ſufficiently known, that not one perſon that was a known Favourer, and Practiſer of that Religion by Law eſtabliſht in *England*, was either a beginner or active proſecutor of that Rebellion, or any way an Abettor of that horrid murther; for that our Religion neither gives ſuch Rules, nor ever did ſet ſuch examples; nor indeed can that be truly ſaid to be an Act, either of the Parliament or People of *England*, but only of a few wretched Miſcreants, Sons of *Belial*, that had no fear of God before their Eyes.

About the year 1635 or 1636. the Church of *England*, as well as the State, ſeemed to be in her full Stature of Glory, ſhining in Tranſcendent Empyreal Luſtre and Purity of Evangelical Truth: her Religious Performances, her Holy Offices, ordered and regulated agreeable to the expedient of ſuch Sacred Actions; her Diſcipline Models, ſuitable to the Apoſtolick Form; the Set and Suit of her Holy Tribe renowned for Piety and Learning; and theſe all in ſo Super-eminent a Degree, that no Church on this ſide the Apoſtolick, can hardly, or ever could compare with her in any one. And in this felicity ſhe might probably have continued, had ſhe not been diſturbed by a Generation of Hypocritical, or at leaſt blind Zealots; whoſe Predeceſſors in Queen *Elizabeth*'s time, began to oppoſe that excellent begun Reformation, and then to

contrive the alteration of Government; beginning first very low at Caps and Hoods, Surplices, and Episcopal Habits; but these flew higher, proceeding at length to the height of all impiety, subverted even Liturgy, Episcopacy, and Monarchy it self; all which our most Gracious King, upon his Restauration, hath most Wisely and Piously restored, after the example of that good King *Hezekiah*, 2 *Chr.* 29. 2, 3. Since which, we are able to render this joyful account of the Religion and Church of *England*, *viz.* That there is nothing wanting in order to Salvation: We have the Word of God, the Faith of the Apostles, the Creeds of the Primitive Church, the Articles of the Four First General Councils, a Holy Liturgy, Excellent Prayers, Due Administration of Sacraments, the Ten Commandments, the Sermons of Christ, and all the Precepts and Councels of the Gospel. We teach Faith and Repentance, and the necessity of Good Works, and strictly exact the severity of a Holy Life. We live in obedience to God, ready to part with all for His sake; we honour His Most Holy Name; We worship Him at the mention of His Name; We confess His Attributes; We have Places, Times, Persons, and Revenues, consecrated and set apart for the Service and Worship of our Great God, Creator of Heaven and Earth; we honour His Vicegerent the King, holding it damnable to use any other Weapons against him or his Army but Prayers and Tears: we hold a charitable respect toward all Christians: we confess our sins to God, and to our Brethren, whom we have offended, and to Gods Ministers the Priests, in cases of a Scandal or of a troubled Conscience; and they duly absolve the Penitent Soul.

We

We have an uninterrupted succession of Reverend, Learned and Pious Bishops, who Ordain Priests and Deacons, Consecrate Churches, Confirm the Baptized at a due age, Bless the People, Intercede for them, Visit oft their respective Dioceses, taking care of all Churches, that they be served with as good and able Pastors as the small maintenance can invite; they defend the Church Liberties, confer Institutions, inflict Ecclesiastical Censures, dispence in certain Cases, keep Hospitality as St. *Paul* admonisheth; and Preach as oft as necessity requireth. *Hodie enim neque Concionatorum paucitas uti olim, neque infidelium multitudo hoc exigere videtur*, For now neither that scarcity of Preachers which was amongst the Primitive Christians, nor multitude of Heathens which dwelt among them doth seem to require it, but rather that like good Pilots, who sitting still at the Helm, (while others labour and toyl at the Ropes and Sayles) they should make it their whole business (by considering the Winds and Tides, the Rocks and Shelves, the Seasons and Climates) that the Ship may keep her right course, and be safely brought to her desired Haven; for, it hath been unluckily observed, that as a ship is then in most danger, when the Pilot shall quit the Helme to pull at a Rope; so those Dioceses have commonly been worst governed, whose Bishops have been most Bookish, and most frequent in the Pulpit.

Even since the beginning of our Reformation, there are some few Families in several parts of *England*, have persisted in the Romish Religion, and are usually called *Papists* from *Papa*, the old usual name of the Bishop of *Rome*. Against these there are divers severe Laws still in force, but their number being not considera-

ble, nor their Loyalty of later years questionable, those Laws are more rarely put in execution, besides the Clemency and gentle usage shewn them here, begets in *Romish* States and Potentates abroad, the like gentle treatment of their Protestant Subjects, and of the English living within their Dominions.

As for those other Persuasions, whose Professors are commonly called *Presbyterians, Independents, Anabaptists, Quakers, Fifth-Monarchy-Men, Ranters, Adamites, Antinomians, Sabbatarians, Perfectionists, Family of Love*, and the rest of those Mushrooms of *Christianity*; as most of them sprang up suddenly in the late unhappy night of Confusion, so it is to be presumed, that they may in a short time, vanish in this blessed day of Order; and therefore not worthy to be described here as Religions professed in *England*: for, as the State of *England* doth account them no other Members than the *Pudenda* of the Nation, and are ashamed of them, *Quippe ubi cætera Membra moventur ad arbitrium hominis, hæc sola tam turbida, inordinata ac effrænata sunt ut præter & contra voluntatem commoveri solent*; so neither doth the Church of *England* look upon those Professors as Sons but Bastards: or make an account of any other interest in them than a man makes of those Vermin which breed out of his excrementitious sweat, or those *Ascarides* which come sometimes in his most uncleanly parts.

Touching the *Jews*, which by the late Usurper were admitted at *London*, and since continued by the bare permission of the King, and suffered to hire a Private House, wherein to hold their *Synagogue*; they are not considerable, either for Number, making not above 30 or 40 Families nor for their wealth or abilities, being for the most part Poor and Ignorant. As

As some years before the late Troubles, no People of any Kingdom in the World enjoyed more freedom from *Slavery* and *Taxes*, so generally, none were freer from evil tempers and humours, none more *devoutly Religious*, *willingly obedient to the Laws*, *truly Loyal to the King*, *lovingly hospitable to Neighbors*, *ambitiously civil to Strangers*, or more *liberally charitable to the Needy*.

No Kingdom could shew a more *valiant*, *prudent Nobility*, a more *Learned Pious Clergy*, or a more *contented Loyal Commonalty*.

The *Men* were generally honest, the *Wives* and *Women* chaste and modest, *Parents loving*, *Children Obedient*, *Husbands kind*, *Masters gentle*, and *Servants faithful*.

In a word, the *English* were then, according to their *Native Tempers*, the best *Neighbours*, best *Friends*, best *Subjects*, and the best *Christians* in the World.

Good Nature was a thing so peculiar to the *English Nation*, and so appropriated by Almighty God to them (as a Great Person observed) that it cannot well be Translated into another Language, or practised by any other People.

Amongst these excellent *Tempers*, amongst the goodly *Wheat*, whilst Men slept, the Enemy came and sowed *Tares*, there sprang up of later years a sort of People *sowre*, *sullen*, *suspicious*, *querulous*, *censorious*, *peevish*, *envious*, *reserved*, *narrow-hearted*, *close-fisted*, *self-conceited*, *ignorant*, *stiff-necked*, *Children of Belial*, (according to the genuine signification of the *word*) ever prone to *despise Dominion*, to *speak evil of Dignities*, to *gain-say Order*, *Rule*, and *Authority*; who have accounted it their honor to contend with *Kings* and *Governors*, and to *disquiet* the Peace of *Kingdoms*, whom no *de-*

serts.

ferus, no *clemency* could ever oblige, neither *Oaths* or *Promises* bind, breathing nothing but *sedition* and *calumnies* against the establisht Government, aspiring without measure, *railing* without reason, and making their own *wild fancies* the Square and Rule of their *Consciences*; hating, despising, or disrespecting the *Nobility*, *Gentry*, and *Superiour Clergy*, &c.

These lurking in all quarters of *England*, had, at length, with their pestilential breath, infected some of the *worse Natural*, and *worse Nurtur'd Gentry*, divers of the *inferiour Clergy*, most of the *Tradesmen*, and very many of the *Peasantry*; and prevailed so far, as not only to spoil the best governed State, and to ruine the purest and most flourishing Church in *Christendome*, but also to corrupt the *minds*, the *humours*, and very *natures* of so many *English*; that notwithstanding the late happy Restauration of the King and Bishops, the incessant joynt endeavors and studies of all our Governors to reduce this people to their *pristine* happiness, yet no man now living can reasonably hope to see in this time the like blessed dayes again, without a transplantation of all those Sons of *Belial* (as King *James* in his grave Testament to his son did intimate) without an utter extirpation of those Tares, which yet the Clemency and Meekness of the Protestant Religion seems to forbid; unless they are such who believe themselves obliged in Conscience to take all opportunities, occasions and advantages to extirpate and destroy the present Church Government by Law establisht in *England*, and in pursuance of the same to venture their Lives and Estates, and constantly to continue in that belief all the dayes of their Lives; against all opposition whatsoever, as the Words of their

their SOLEMN LEAGUE and COVENANT are. To such no Prince nor Potentate in *Europe* will ever indulge, so far as to suffer them to breathe the same Air with them: And yet such is the Mercy of our Gracious King, and the Lenity of our Reverend Bishops, and of our two Houses of Parliament, that they thought fit hitherto not to banish any one person for entring into that IMPIOUS COVENANT, not to exclude any of them from any Office of Church or State, who have been willing to Abjure the same.

The Nobility and chief Gentry of *England*, have been even by strangers compared to the finest flower, but the lower sort of common people to the *coursest bran*; the innate good nature, joyned with the liberal education and converse with Strangers in Forreign Countreys, render those exceeding civil; whereas the wealth, insolence, and pride of these, and the rare converse with strangers, have rendred them so distasteful, not only to the few Strangers who frequent *England*, but even to their own Gentry, that they could sometimes wish, that either the Countrey were less plentiful, or that the Impositions were heavier; for, by reason of the great abundance of *Flesh*, and *Fish*, *Corn*, *Leather*, *Wool*, &c. which the Soyl of its own bounty, with little labor, doth produce, the *Peasants* at their ease, and almost forgetting labour, grow rich, and hereby so proud, insolent, and careless, that they neither give that humble respect and awful reverence, which in other Kingdoms is usually given to *Nobility*, *Gentry*, and *Clergy*; nor are they so industrious, or so skilful in *Manufactures*, as some of our Neighbor-Nations; so that in *England* it is no *Paradox* to affirm, that as too much

much *Indigency* in the inferior sort of People doth *depress* the spirits, and *dull* the minds of them, so too *plentiful* and *wanton* a fortune, causeth in them a *lazines* and *less industry*; that State commonly enjoying most *peace* and *order* and *happiness*, where either the *moderate barrenness* of the Countrey, or *want* of *ground*, or *multitude* of *Imposts* (as in *Holland*) do necessitate the common people to be industrious in their Callings, and so to mind their own, as not to disturb the State and Church affairs.

Moreover, of the *English*, especially of the Peasantry, it hath been formerly and unhappily observed, that then it is *happiest* with them, when they are somewhat pressed in a complaining condition, according to that old Rhiming Verse,

Rustica gens est optima flens & pessima rideus.

The *English* Common people antiently were, and at this day are very apt to hearken to *Prophesies*, and to create *Prodigies*; and then to interpret them according to their own extravagant conceits; to invent and then maintain any the most prodigious Opinions and Tenets in Divinity: some of the inferior sort of late holding abominable opinions, unworthy even of Men, and such as in no age was ever broacht before.

The *English National Vices* were antiently *Gluttony*, and the effects thereof *Lasciviousness* (when they made four Meals in a day, and most excessive *Feasting*, with great plenty of *French Wine*) when Women of *professed Incontinency* were permitted to profer their Bodies to all Comers, in certain places called *Stews* or *Steves*, or

or *Bathing places*; because men were wont to *bathe* themselves there (as still in other Countreys) before they addrest themselves to *Venerous Acts*. But, immediately before the late *Rebellion* (that unhappy Fountain, from whence is evidently derived whatsoever is almost now amiss in Church or State, in Court, City, or Countrey) no People, unless perhaps the *High Germans*, were more modest and chast, more true to the Marriage-Bed, whereby was produced a healthy, strong Race, fit for all Arts and Sciences, for *Agriculture*, for *Traffick*, for *War* and *Peace*, for *Navigation*, and *Plantation*, &c.

Another *English National Vice* was *Pride* in *Apparel*, wherein they were antiently so extravagant and foolish, so superfluous and obscene, that divers *Statutes* before our *Reformation* in *Religion*, and *Homilies* since, have been made against that excess; and an English Man was wont to be pictured naked with a pair of *Taylors Sheers* in his hand, a piece of Cloth under his arm, and Verses annext, intimating, that he knew not what fashion of *Clothes* to have.

Excess of Drinking was antiently more rare in *England*, as appears by an old Poet.

Ecce Britannorum mos est laudabilis iste,
Ut bibat arbitrio pocula quisque suo.

The *Danes* in the time of King *Edgar* first brought it in, but it was afterward banisht hence, so that we find no antient Statute since the Conquest against it; for though the Statutes heretofore made against Excess in *Apparel* and *Dyet* are antient, yet those against *Drunkenness* are but of late date.

As the *English* returning from the Wars in the *Holy Land*, brought home the foul disease of *Leprosie*, now almost extinct here, though not

yet

yet in our Neighbouring Countreys: so in our Fathers days the *English* returning from the service in the *Netherlands*, brought with them the foul Vice of *Drunkenness*, as besides other Testimonies, the Term of *Carous*, from *Gar aus*, *All out*, learnt of the *High-Dutch* there, in the same service; so *Quaffe*, &c. This Vice of late was more, though at present so much, that some persons, and those of quality, may not safely be visited in an afternoon, without running the hazard of excessive drinking of *Healths*, (whereby, in a short time, twice as much Liquor is consumed as by the *Dutch*, who sip and prate) and in some places it is esteemed a piece of wit to make a Man drunk; for which purpose, some *swilling insipid Trencher Buffoon* is alwayes at hand.

However, it may be truly affirmed, that at present there is generally less Excess in *Drinking* (especially about *London*, since the use of *Coffee*) less Excess in *Diet*, but principally in *Apparel* than h retofore insomuch, that the poor Tradesman is much pincht thereby; for, as it is expedient for the benefit of the whole *Common-wealth*, that divers *unnecessary* and *superfluous Commodities* should be allowed, as *Tobacco*, *Coffee*, *Spices*, *Sugars*, *Raisins*, *Silks*, *Fine Linnen*, &c. so some less hurtful excesses (as in *Apparel*, *Diet*, *Building*, *Rich Furniture of Houses*, *Hangings*, *Beds*, *Plate*, *Jewels*, *Coaches*, *Lacqueys*, &c.) must either be connived at, or much of all the Money of the Nation must lie dead and unimployed (as now it doth in the *private*, *sullen*, *discontented*, *niggardly*, *Non-Conformists* hand) and Tradesmen must either starve or be sustained by Alms.

The Sin of *Buggery* brought into *England* by the *Lombards*, as appears not onely by the word

word *Bugeria*, but also by *Rot. Parl.* 50 *Ed.* 3. *N.* 58. is now rarely practised amongst *English*, although sometimes discovered amongst *Aliens* in *England*, and then punisht by Death without any remission.

Impoysonments, so ordinarily in *Italy*, are so abominable amongst *English*, as 21 *H.* 8. it was made High Treason, though since repealed; after which, the punishment for it was to be put alive into a Caldron of Water, and there boyled to death: at present it is Felony without benefit of Clergy.

Stabbing in *England* is much more seldom than in *Italy*, the *English* being easie to be reconciled, to pardon and remit offences, not apt to seek Revenge; the true well bred English have more of inclination to goodness, which the Greeks called *Philanthropia*, than other Nations; the Nobility and well-bred Gentry delighting to be gratious and courteous with strangers; compassionate to the afflicted, and grateful to Benefactors, when their Purse or Estate, not diverted by other extravagant expences, will give them leave to remember them.

Duelling, so common heretofore, is now almost laid aside here as well as in *France*.

The *English*, according to the *Climate*, are of a *middle temper*. The *Northern Saturnine*, and the *Southern Mercurial temper* meeting in their Constitutions, render them *ingenuous* and *active*, yet *solid* and *persevering*, which nourisht under a suitable liberty, inspires a courage *generous* and *lasting*.

Their *Ingenuity* will not allow them to be excellent at the *Cheat*, but subject in that point rather to take than give, and supposing others as open-hearted as themselves, are many times in Treaties over-matcht by them, whom they over-

over-matcht in *Arms* and true *Valor*: which hath been very eminent in all Ages, and almost in all Lands and Seas too of the whole World.

The English, since the Reformation, are so much given to Literature, that all sorts are generally the most knowing people in the World. They have been so much addicted to Writing, and especially in their own Language, and with so much licence or connivance, that according to the observation of a Learned Man, there have been, during our late Troubles and Confusions, *more good*, and *more bad Books* printed and published in the English Tongue, than in all the vulgar Languages in *Europe*.

For solidity of Matter, for elegancy of Style and Method in their *Sermons*, *Comedies*, *Romances*; as also in their Books of *Divinity*, *Philosophy*, *Physick*, *History*, and all other solid Learning, no Nation hath surpassed the *English*, and few equall'd them.

The *English*, especially the Gentry, are so much given to *Prodigality*, *Sports*, and *Pastimes*, that Estates are oftner spent and sold, than in any other Countrey: They think it a piece of frugality beneath a Gentleman to Bargain before-hand, or to Count afterward, for what they eat in any place, though the rate be most unreasonable; whereby it comes to pass, that *Cooks*, *Vintners*, *Inn-keepers*, and such mean Fellows, enrich themselves, and begger and insult over the Gentry. In a word, by *their prodigality* it comes to pass, that not only those, but *Tailors*, *Dancing-Masters*, and such *Trifling fellows*, arrive to that Riches and Pride, as to ride in their *Coaches*, keep their Summer-Houses, to be served in Plate, *&c.* an insolence

insolence insupportable in other well-govern'd Nations.

Because the several Punishments inflicted for several crimes, are different in most Countreys; and those of *England* much different from those of all other Countreys; a brief account of them, may probably not be unacceptable, to Forreigners especially. *Punishment of Criminals.*

All Crimes in *England*, that touch the life of a Man, are either *High-Treason*, *Petty-Treason*, or *Felony*. Although some *High-Treasons* are much more heinous and odious than others; yet the punishment by Law is the same for all sorts (except for Coyning of Money) and that is, That the Traitor laid upon a Hurdle or Sledge, be drawn to the Gallows, there hanged by the Neck, presently cut down alive, his entrails to be suddenly pulled out of his Belly, and burnt before the face of the Criminal, then his Head to be cut off, his Body to be divided into four parts; and lastly, that the Head and Body be hung up, or impaled where the King shall command.

Besides all this, he shall forfeit all his Lands and Goods whatsoever, his Wife shall lose her Dower; his Children their Nobility, and all their right of inheriting him, or any other Ancestor: Our Law thinking it most reasonable, that he who endeavoured to destroy the King, the breath of our Nostrils, and thereby to rend the Majesty of Government; his Body, Lands, Goods, and Posterity, should be rent, torn, and destroyed. For Coyning of Money, though adjudged *High-Treason*, the punishment having been onely Drawing and Hanging, before the Statute of 25 *Ed.* 3. it remains so still.

Petit

Petit-Treason, is either when a Servant killeth his Master or Mistriss, or a Wife killeth her Husband; or a Clergy-man his Prelate, to whom he oweth obedience; and for this crime the Punishment is to be drawn (as before) and to be hanged by the Neck, till he be dead. The punishment for a Woman convicted of *High-Treason*, or *Petit-Treason*, is all one; and that is, to be drawn and burnt alive.

Felonies, are all other capital Crimes, for which antiently there were several sorts of Punishments, till *Hen.* 1. ordained, that the Punishments for all *Felonies*, should be to be hanged by the Neck till they be dead.

But if a Peer of the Realm commit *High-Treason*, *Petit-Treason*, or *Felony*, although his Judgment be the same with that of common persons: yet the King doth usually extend so much favour to such, as to cause them onely to be beheaded with an Ax, upon a Block lying on the ground, and not as in all other Countreys, by a Sword, kneeling or standing.

If a Criminal Indicted of *Petit-Treason* or *Felony*, refuseth to answer, or to put himself upon a Legal Tryal; then for such standing Mute, and Contumacy, he is presently to undergo that horrible punishment, called *Paine forte & dure*; that is, to be sent back to the Prison from whence he came, and there laid in some low dark Room, upon the bare ground, on his back, all naked besides his Privy parts, his Arms and Legs drawn with Cords, fastened to the several quarters of the room; then shall be laid upon his Body, Iron and Stone, so much as he may bear, or more: the next day he shall have three Morsels of Barley Bread without Drink; and the third day shall have

have Drink of the Water, next, to the Prison-door, except it be Running-Water, without Bread; and this shall be his Diet till he dye. Which grievous kind of death, some stout fellows have sometimes chosen, that so not being tried and convicted of their Crimes, their Estates may not be forfeited to the King, but descend to their Children; nor their Blood stained.

But, in case of *High-Treason*, though the Criminal stand Mute, yet Judgment shall be given against him, as he had been convicted, and his Estate confiscated.

After Beheading or Hanging, the Criminals friends usually interr the Body decently, where they please; onely if the Crime be very enormous, as for murdering and Robbing any person, then by Order is the Criminal usually hanged by the Neck, till he be dead, and afterwards hanged in Chains till the Body rot; and in some cases his right hand is first cut off, and then hanged.

In all such *Felonies*, where the *Benefit of Clergy* is allowed (as it is in many) there the Criminal is to be mark'd with a hot Iron, with a T. or M. for *Thief* or *Man-slayer*, on the left Hand; and wandring Rogues are to be burnt on the Shoulder with an R.

Antiently, in the time of the *Saxon Christian* Kings, and sometime after the coming of the *Norman* Kings, Men were rarely put to death for any Crime, but either paid grievous Fines, or for the more enormous Crimes, to lose their Eyes, or their Testicles; and so remaining living Monuments of their Impieties, as punishments far worse than death; which, among Christians, is believed to be but a passage, for

all

all truly penitent, from this life to a far better, and so more a Reward than a Punishment.

For *Petit Larceny*, or small *Theft*, that is of the value of 12 *d.* or under, the punishment antiently, was sometimes by loss of an Ear, sometimes by Cudgelling; but since *Edw.* 3. onely by Whipping; but if such *Petit-Thief* be found by the Jury, to have fled for the same, he forfeiteth all his Goods.

Perjury, by bearing false Witness upon Oath, is punish'd with the Fillory, called *Collistrigium*, burnt in the Forehead with a *P.* his Trees growing upon his ground, to be rooted up, and his Goods confiscated.

Forgery, *Cheating*, *Libelling*, *False Weights*, and *Measures*, *forestalling* the *Market*, *Offences* in *Baking* and *Brewing*, are commonly punish'd with standing in the Pillory, and sometimes to have one or both Ears nailed to the Pillory, and cut off, or there bored through the Tongue, with a hot Iron.

The punishment for *Misprision* of *High-Treason*, that is, for neglecting, or concealing it, is forfeiture of the Profits of his Lands during life, and of all Goods, and also imprisonment for life.

For *Striking in the King's Court*, *whereby Blood is drawn*, the punishment is, that the Criminal shall have his right Hand strucken off, in most sad and solemn manner; as more at large may be seen, in the Chapter of the King's Court.

For striking in *Westminster-Hall* whilst the Courts of Justice are sitting, is imprisonment during life, and forfeiture of all his Estate.

*For one found in a *Prenunire*, that is, one who incurrs the same punishment which was inflicted on those who transgressed the Statute of

of 16 *Rich. 2. cap. 5.* commonly called the Statute of *Præmunire*, corruptly, as some think, from the Writ *Præmunire*, for *Præmonere facias, &c.* for such an one, the punishment is forfeiture of all his Estate, to be put out of the King's Protection, and imprisonment during the King's pleasure.

The punishment of *Petit Furors* attainted of giving a Verdict contrary to Evidence, wittingly, is severe and terrible; they are condemned to lose the Franchise or Freedom of the Law; that is, become infamous, and of no credit, uncapable of being a Witness, or of a Jury; their Houses, Lands, and Goods, shall be seized into the King's hands, their Houses pulled down, their Meadows ploughed up, their Trees rooted up, all their Lands laid waste, and their Bodies imprisoned.

The like punishment is also for those who shall conspire to Indict an Innocent falsly, and maliciously of *Felony*.

Any Man or Woman convicted in the Bishops *Court* of *Heresie*, is to be delivered over to the Secular Power, and to be burnt alive.

Felo de se, that is, one, who wittingly killeth himself, is to be buried out of *Christian Burial*, with a stake driven through the Corps, and to forfeit his Goods.

Drunkards, Vagabonds, *&c.* are punished by setting their legs in the Stocks for certain hours.

Scolding Women are to be set in a *Trebucket*, commonly called a *Cuckingstool*, perhaps from the French *Coquine*, and the German *Stul*, the *Queans Chair*, placed over some deep water, into which they are let down, and plunged under water thrice, to cool their choler and heat.

Other

Other misdemeanors are commonly punished with Imprisonments or Fines, and sometimes with both.

As for breaking on the Wheel, and other like torturing Deaths, common in other Christian Countreys, the English look upon them as too cruel for Christian Professors to use.

For putting any to the Rack, (unless perhaps in some cases of *High-Treason*) it is by the English believed to savour of too much slavishness; besides, they contemning and despising death, and yet not enduring Torture, will sooner acknowledge themselves guilty of any the foulest crimes whatsoever, than be put to the rack, and then the People not accustomed to such cruelty, would be apt to pity the party tortured, and abominate the Sovereign and his Judges, for introducing such a Custom, the Jury would easily quit the Prisoner of whatever Confession should be thus extorted.

Number of Inhabitants

To give the Reader an exact account of the number of people in *England*, will be very difficult, but a near conjecture may be thus made.

England contains 9725 Parishes, now allowing to each Parish, one with another, 80 Families, there will be 778000 Families, and to each Family 7 persons, there will be found in all Five Millions four hundred forty six thousand souls, and amongst them One Million of fighting Men.

Their Language.

The *English Tongue* being at present much refined, exceedingly *copious*, *expressive*, and *significant* (by reason of a liberty taken by the Natives of borrowing out of all other Languages, whatever might conduce thereunto) is

(as

as their Blood) a mixture chiefly of the old *Saxon* (a *Dialect* of the *Teutonick*) and the old *Norman* (a *Dialect* of the *French*) not without some savour of the *Britains*, *Romans*, and *Danes* Languages.

The *Romans* possessing *England*, caused their Tongue, the *Latine* once, to be generally used in this Country.

The *Saxons* succeeding, introduced their *Language*, whersoever they seated themselves.

The *Normans* afterwards getting possession of *England*, caused the *Norman* or *French* Tongue to be learnt at School, by the *Saxons*, and for a long time, had all *Laws*, *Pleadings*, *Sermons*, &c. in *French*.

The *Latine* Tongue at present is made use of in *Court-Rolls*, *Records*, *Processes* of *Courts*, in *Charters*, *Commissions*, *Patents*, *Writs*, *Bonds*, and some *Statutes* are still kept in that Language.

The names of *Shires*, *Cities*, *Towns* and *Villages*, *Places*, and *Men* in *England*, are generally *Saxon*, and so are most *Nouns Appellative*, and a great part of the *Verbs*.

In *French*, or rather *Norman*, are still written the *Common Laws*, and learnt by young Students thereof. Also some *Pleadings*, and all *Moots*, and *Law-Exercises*, are wholly *French*; Declarations upon Original Writs, and all Records are written in *French*; some old Statutes are still in that Tongue. In Parliament, the assent or dissent to Bills made by the King, Lords or Commons, is in *French*. Almost all our terms in *Hunting*, *Hawking*, *Dicing*, *Dancing*, *Singing*, &c. are still *French*.

The *Natives* of *England*, by reason of the *Stature*. *Temperate Climate*, *Mild Air*, not rendred un-

equal by *High Mountains*, and unhealthy by many *Marwes*, plenty of wholsom food, and the use of Beer rather than Wine, *Pour la belle taille, & le beau teinct au visage*, as the *French* say, for a just, handsom, large proportion of a Body, for clear *complexions* and pleasing *features*, do surpass all the Nations in the World. And perhaps for some of the same reasons, most other Animals, as the *Horses*, *Oxen*, *Sheep*, *Swine*, *Dogs*, *Cocks*, &c. are observed by Strangers, to be generally better shaped, than in any other Country of *Europe*.

Dyet. The *English* are generally great *Flesh-eaters*, although by the nearness of the *Sea*, and abundance of *Rivers* and *Fish-Ponds*, there is no want of *Fish*. In former times, their Table was in many places covered four times a day; they had *Break-fasts*, *Dinners*, *Beverages*, and *Suppers*, and every where Set *Dinners* and *Suppers*, until the time of the late Troubles; wherein many eminent Families, being much impoverished, a custom was taken up by some of the Nobility and Gentry, of eating a more plentiful *Dinner*, but little or no *Supper*; as on the contrary, the *Romans* and *Jews* antiently, and the hotter Climates at this day, have little or no *Dinners*, but Set *Suppers*.

The *English* are not now so much addicted to *Gluttony* and *Drunkenness*, as of late years, but unto *Tobacco* more.

Feasting also is not so common and profuse, as antiently; for although the *Feasts* at *Coronations*, at the *Installation* of *Knights of the Garter*, *Consecration* of *Bishops*, *Entertainments* of *Ambassadors*, the *Feasts* of the *Lord Mayor* of *London*, of *Sergeants* at *Law*, and *Readers Feasts* in the *Inns of Court*, are all very sumptuous

tuous and magnificent in these times yet compared to the *Feasts* of our *Ancestors*, seem to be but niggardly and sparing: for *Richard*, Earl of *Cornwal*, Brother to *Henry* the Third, had at his Marriage-Feast, as is Recorded, Thirty thousand Dishes of Meat; and King *Richard* the Second, at a *Christmas*, spent daily 26 Oxen, 300 Sheep, besides Fowl, and all other Provision proportionably: so anciently at a *Call* of *Sergeants* at *Law*, each *Sergeant* (saith *Fortescue*) spent *Sixteen hundred Crowns* in Feasting, which in those days was more than 1600*l.* now.

The *English* that feed not over liberally, (whereto the great plenty and variety of Viands entice them) nor drink much *Wine*, but content themselves with small *Ale* or *Sider*, (but especially the latter) are observed to be much more *healthy*, and far *longer lived*, than any of our Neighbouring Nations.

Since the late Rebellion, *England* hath abounded in variety of Drinks (as it did lately in variety of Religions) above any Nation in *Europe*. Besides all sorts of the best *Wines* from *Spain*, *France*, *Italy*, *Germany*, *Grecia*; there are sold in *London*, above 20 sorts of other *Drinks*, as *Brandy*, *Coffee*, *Chocolate*, *Tee*, *Aromatick*, *Mum*, *Sider*, *Perry*, *Beer*, *Ale*, many sorts of *Ales*, very different, as *Cock*, *Stepony*, *Stichback*, *Hull*, *North-Down*, *Sambidge*, *Betony*, *Scurvy-grass*, *Sage-Ale*, &c. a piece of Wantonness, whereof none of our Ancestors were ever guilty.

Attire. For *Apparel* or *Clothing*, the *French Mode* hath been generally used in *England* of late years: In the time of Queen *Elizabeth*, sometimes the *High-Dutch*, sometimes the *Spanish*, and sometimes the *Turkish* and *Moriseo Habits* were by the *English*, worn in *England*, when

the Women wore *Doublets*, with *Pendent Codpieces* on the *Breast*, full of *Tags* and *Cuts*; moreover, *Gallygascons*, *Fardingales*, and *Stockings* of divers colours; but since the Restauration of the King, now Reigning, *England* never saw, for matter of *Wearing Apparel*, less prodigality, and more modesty in Clothes, more plainness and comeliness, than amongst her Nobility, Gentry, and superiour Clergy; only the Citizens, the Country People, and the Servants, appear clothed for the most part above, and beyond their Qualities, Estates, or Conditions, and far more gay than that sort of People was wont to be heretofore. Since our last breach with *France*, the *English* Men (though not the Women) have quitted the *French* Mode, and taken a grave Wear, much according with the Oriental Nations; but that is now left, and the *French* Mode again taken up.

Recreations.

For variety of *Divertisements*, *Sports* and *Recreations*, no Nation doth excel the *English*.

The King hath abroad, his *Forests*, *Chases*, and *Parks*, full of variety of Game; for Hunting *Red* and *Fallow Deer*, *Foxes*, *Otters*; *Hawking*, his *Paddock-Courses*, *Horse-Races*, *&c.* and at home, *Tennis*, *Pelmel*, *Billiard*, *Enterludes*, *Balls*, *Ballets*, *Masks*, *&c.* The Nobility and Gentry have their *Parks*, *Warrens*, *Decoys*, *Paddock-Courses*, *Horse-Races*, *Huntings*, *Coursing*, *Fishing*, *Fowling*, *Hawking*, *Setting-Dogs*, *Tumblers*, *Lurchers*, *Duck-hunting*, *Cock-fighting*, *Guns* for *Birding*, *Low-Bells*, *Bat-Fowling*; *Angling*, *Nets*, *Tennis*, *Bowling*, *Billiards*, *Tables*, *Chess*, *Draughts*, *Cards*, *Dice*, *Catches*, *Questions*, *Purposes*, *Stage-Plays*, *Masks*, *Balls*, *Dancing*, *Singing*, all sorts of *Musical Instruments*,

&c.

&c. The Citizens and Peasants have, *Hand-Ball, Foot-Ball, Skittles,* or *Nine-Pins, Shovel-Board, Stow-Ball, Goffe, Trol-Madams, Cudgels, Bear-baiting, Bull-baiting, Bow and Arrow, Throwing at Cocks, Shuttlecock, Bowling, Quoits, Leaping, Wrestling, Pitching the Bar,* and *Ringing of Bells*, a Recreation used in no other Country of the World.

Amongst these, *Cock-fighting* seems to all Foreigners too childish and unsuitable for the Gentry; and for the Common People, *Bull-baiting* and *Bear-baiting* seem too cruel; and for the Citizens, *Foot-Ball*, and *Throwing* at *Cocks*, very uncivil, rude, and barbarous within the City.

Nomina quasi Notamina, Names were first imposed upon Men for distinction sake by the *Jews*, at their *Circumcision*, by the *Romans* at the ninth day after their *Birth*, and by the *Christians* at the *Baptism*; of which signification for the most part that might denote the future good hope, or good wishes of *Parents* towards their *Children*. *English Names.*

The *English* Names of *Baptism* are generally either *Saxon*, as *Robert, Richard, Henry, William, Edward, Edmund, Edwin, Gilbert, Walter, Leonard, &c.* which are all very significative; or else out of the Old and New *Testament*, as *Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, John, Thomas, James, &c.* Or sometimes the Mothers Sirname, and rarely two Christian Names, which yet is usual in other Countries, especially in *Germany*.

Names super-added to the Christian Names the *French* call *Sirnames*, (i e.) *super Nomina*. *Sirnames.*

The *Hebrews, Greeks*, and most other antient Nations, had no Sirnames fixt to their Families, as in these days, but counted thus, for

example among the *Hebrews*, *Melchi Ben Addi*, *Addi Ben Casam*, &c. So the *Britains*, *Hugh ap Owen*, *Owen ap Rhese*. So the *Irish*, *Neal mac Con*, *Con mac Dermoti*, &c.

As Christian Names were first given for distinction of Persons, so Surnames for distinction of Families.

About *Anno* 1000. the *French* Nation began to take Surnames with *de* prefixt of a place, and *le* prefixt for some other qualifications; as at this day is their usual manner. The *English* also took to themselves Surnames, but not generally by the common People, till the Reign of *Edward* the First.

Great Offices of Honour have brought divers Surnames, as *Edward Fitz-Theobald*, being long ago made Butler of *Ireland*, the Duke of *Ormond* and his Ancestors descended from him, took the Surname of *Butler*: so *John* Count *Tanquerville* of *Normandy*, being made Chamberlain to the King of *England*, above 400 years ago, his Descendents of *Sherborn-Castle* in *Oxfordshire*, and of *Prestbury* in *Glocestershire*, bear still the same Coat of Arms, by the name of *Chamberlain*.

At first, for Surnames, the *English* Gentry took the name of their Birth-place, or Habitation, as *Thomas* of *Aston*, or *East-Town*, *John* of *Sutton*, or *South-Town*; and as they altered their Habitation, so they altered their Surname. After, when they became Lords of places, they called themselves *Thomas Aston* of *Aston*, *John Sutton* of *Sutton*.

The *Saxon* common People for Surnames, added their Fathers Name with *Son* at the end thereof, as *Thomas Johnson*, *Robert Richardson*. They also oft took their Fathers Nick-name, or Abbreviation with addition of *s*; as *Gibs*, the

the Nick-name or Abbreviation of *Gilbert*, *Hobs* of *Robert*, *Nicks* of *Nicholas*, *Bates* of *Bartholomew*, *Sams* of *Samuel*, *Hodges* of *Roger*; and thence also *Gibson*, *Hobson*, *Nickson*, *Batson*, *Sampson*, *Hodson*, and *Hutchinson*, &c. Many also were surnamed from their Trade, as *Smith*, *Joyner*, *Weaver*, *Walker*, that is, *Fuller* in Old English; and *Goff*, that is, *Smith* in *Welch*, &c. Or from their Offices, as *Porter*, *Steward*, *Shepheard*, *Carter*, *Spencer*, that is, *Steward*, *Cook*, *Butler*, *Kemp*, that is in Old English, *Soldier*: or from their place of abode, as *Underwood*, *Underhill*; also *Atwood*, *Atwell*, *Athill*; which three last, are shrunk into *Woods*, *Wells*, *Hills*: Or from their Colour or Complexion, as *Fairfax*, that is, *Fair Locks*; *Pigot*, that is, *Speckled*; *Blunt*, or *Blund*, that is, *Flaxen Hair*: so from *Birds*, as *Arundel*, that is, *Swallow*; *Corbet*, that is, *Raven*, *Wren*, *Finch*, *Woodcock*, &c. so from Beasts, as *Lamb*, *Fox*, *Moyle*, that is, *Mule*.

The *Normans*, at their first coming into *England*, brought Surnames for many of their Gentry, with *de* prefixt, as the French Gentry doth generally at this day, and their Christian Names were generally *German*; they being originally descended from *Norway*, inhabited by *Germans*. And some for about 200 years after the Conquest, took for Surnames their Fathers Christian Name, with *Fitz*, or *Fils* prefixt, as *Robert Fitz-William*, *Henry Fitz-Gerard*, which is as much as *Williamson*, *Gerardson*, &c.

The *Britains*, or *Welsh* more lately refined, did not take Surnames till of late years, and that for the most part only by leaving out *a* in *ap*, and annexing the *p* to their Fathers Christian Names as in stead of *Evan ap Rice*, now *Evan Price*; so in stead of *ap Howel*, *Powel*; *ap Hughe*, *Pughe*; *ap Rogers*, *Progers*, &c.

The most antient Families, and of best account for Sirnames in *England*, are either those that are taken from places in *Normandy*, and thereabouts in *France*, and from some other Transmarine Countries, or else from places in *England* and *Scotland*, as *Evreux*, *Chaworth*, *Seymour*, *Nevil*, *Montague*, *Mohun*, *Biron*, *Bruges*, *Clifford*, *Berkley*, *Arcy*, *Stourton*, *Morley*, *Courtney*, *Grandison*, *Hastings*, *&c.* which antiently had all *de* prefixt, but of latter times generally neglected, or made one word, as *Devereux*, *Darcy*, *&c.*

English Computation.

In *England*, at the beginning of Christianity, they counted, as all other Christians, according to the then *Roman* account, by *Olympiads*, or space of five years. Afterwards (in the Reign of *Constantine*, the first Christian Emperour) by *Indictions*, or fifteen years. At length, in the Reign of the Emperour *Justinian*, 532 years after Christs Incarnation, (and not before) all Christians generally began to account *ab Anno Christi incarnati*, at which time one *Dionysius Exiguus*, or *Abas*, a worthy *Roman*, had finisht a *Cycle* for the observation of *Easter*, which was then generally received, and is still observed by the Church of *England*, the ground whereof is this: The *Vernal Equinox* at that time was accounted to be the 21 of *March*, and by consequence must be the earliest *Full Moon*, and then *March* the 8th must be the earliest *New Moon*, and *April* the 18th must be the latest *Full Moon*; which happening on a *Sunday*, (as it will when the *Dominical* Letter is *C.* and the *Golden Number* 8.) then *Easter* that year will be *April* 25. So when the *New Moon* shall be on *March* 2. (as it will when the *Dominical Letter* is *D*, and the *Golden Number* 16.) then

then *Easter* will be on the 22th of *March*, as was in the year 1668.

But the *Romish* Church inventing new Rules for finding of *Easter*, it happens sometimes that their *Easter* is full five weeks before ours, and sometimes with ours, but never after ours: for Pope *Gregory* the 13th, in the year 1582. having observed, that upon exact account, the year contained above 365 days, not full six hours, (as had been from the time of *Julius Cæsar* hitherto reckoned) but only 5 hours 49 minutes, and 16 seconds, and this difference of almost 11 minutes in the space of about 134 years, maketh one whole day, which not considered since the Regulation of *Easter*, had brought back the year at least ten days; in so much, that the *Vernal Equinox*, which was at first on the 21st of *March*, was now on the 11th of *March*, by reason whereof, sometimes two Full Moons past between the *Equinox* and *Easter*, contrary to the Primitive Institution thereof, which was, that *Easter* should always be observed on the *Sunday* following the first Full Moon after the *Vernal Equinox*. Pope *Gregory* then having observed these Inconveniencies, resolved at once to take away ten days, and that out of the month of *October*, by calling the fifth day thereof the 15th, and that for that year those Festivals which fell in those ten days, which, by reason of the Vintage time, were but few, should be celebrated upon the 15, 16, and 17 days of that month. And that the *Equinox* might never *retrocede* for the future, it was then provided, that every 400 years three *Bissextile* years should be left out, that is, in the years 1700, 1800, and 1900, and so again in 2100, 2200, and 2303, leaving the year 2000 to have its *Bissextile*, and so every 400th year.

The *English* Nation, as all other States that withdrew themselves from under the Bishop of *Rome*'s usurped Authority, before the said year 1582. except *Holland* and *Zealand*, observe still the ancient account made by *Julius Cæsar*, 43 years before the Birth of Christ; and is therefore called the *Old Style*, or *Julian Account*: the other observed by those still under the *Romish* Yoke, is called the *New Style*, or *Gregorian Account*; and is (by reason of the aforesaid ten days taken away) ten days before ours, for the beginning of Months, and for all fixt Festivals, but various for all moveable Feasts.

Easter, and the other moveable Feasts in *England*, are most certainly thus found. *Shrove-Tuesday*, is always the first *Tuesday* after the first New Moon after *January*, and the *Sunday* following, is *Quadragesima*, and the sixth *Sunday* after is *Easter-day*, and the fifth *Sunday* after *Easter* is *Rogation Sunday*; and the *Thursday* following, being 40 days after the *Resurrection*, is *Ascension day*; Ten days after which, or 50 days after *Easter*, is *Pentecost*, or *Whitsunday*, and the *Sunday* following is *Trinity-Sunday*; which Computation of the Church of *England*, agrees with all the *Eastern* Christian Churches; for they and we find *Easter* by the Rules which were generally received by all Christendom, *Ann.* 532. and ever since, till 1582. it was altered by the Pope, as aforesaid. Yet cannot it be denied, but that this old Computation is become erroneous; for by our Rules, two *Easters* will be observed in one year, as in the year 1667. and not one *Easter* in another year, as in 1668. as this Author observed formerly in his Proposals to the Parliament.

But

But to reduce all to the same order, as it was at the Birth of Christ, that so the Annunciation or Conception of our Saviour, may be at the *Vernal Equinox*, his Nativity at the Winter Solstice, and St. *John* his Fore-runner at the Summer Solstice, as it ought to be, may easily be effected, if His Majesty pleased to command, that from this year 1672. forward, there may be omitted 15 Leap-years: that is, let there be no more *Dies intercalares*, for the next 60 years to come, but that every year may consist of 365 days only, for thereby would the year be brought back just 12 days, 11 hours, 6 minutes, and 8 seconds: for the year consisting of 365 days, 5 hours, 49 minutes, and 16 seconds, every fourth year putting in a whole day, or 24 hours, there is put in too much by 42 minutes, and 56 seconds, which by 418 Leap-years now since Christs Birth, have thrust back our year just 12 days, 11 hours, 6 minutes, and 8 seconds.

Advent-Sunday hath a peculiar Rule, and is always the fourth *Sunday* before *Christmas-Day*, or the nearest *Sunday* to St. *Andrews-Day*, whether before or after.

The year in *England*, according to the *Cycles* of the *Sun* and *Moon*, and according to *Almanacks* begins on the first of *January*; but the *English* Church and State begins the year from the day of *Christs Incarnation*, *viz.* on the 25th of *March*, which is also observed in *Spain*; yet the *Portuguese* (as in divers Countries in *Africa*) begin their year on the 29th of *August*, the *Venetians* on the first of *March*, according to the *Epact*; the *Grecians* on the longest day, as the old *Romans* did on the shortest day; which two last seem to have most reason, as begin-

ning just at the *Periodical* day of the Suns return.

The *Natural* day consisting of 24 hours, is begun in *England*, according to the custom of the *Egyptians* and antient *Romans*, at midnight, and counted by 12 hours to mid-day, and again by 12 hours to next midnight; whereas in *Italy*, *Bohemia*, *Poland*, and some other Countries, their account is from Sun-setting by 24 of the Clock, to the next Sun-setting; and at *Noremberg*, and *Wittembergh* in *Germany*, according to the old *Babylonian* account, they begin at the first hour after Sun-rising, to count one of the Clock, and so again at the first hour after Sun-setting. But *Astronomers* accommodating their Calculations to the most noble time of the day, begin their account from Noon to Noon, as do still the *Arabians* and some other.

English Numbering.

There was a time when those Names of *Number* amongst all civiliz'd Nations were unknown to them, and probably they then applyed the Fingers of one, and sometimes of both Hands to things, whereof they desired to keep account, (as is yet done among the illiterate *Indians*) and thence it may be that the *Numeral Words* are but *Ten* in any Nation, and in some Nations but *Five*; and then they begin again, as after *Decem*, *Undecem*, *Duodecem*, &c.

The *Hebrews* and the *Greeks* in stead of *Numeral* Words used the *Letters* of their *Alphabets*, beginning again after the tenth *Letter*.

The *Latines* made use only of seven of their *Capital Letters*: viz.

MDCLXVI, all comprehended in this Figure, and all made use of in the same order, in the fatal year 1666. which never did happen before, nor ever will happen again; and therefore in memory thereof for the future

ture it might be *expedient*, especially for the *Londoners* to count thus, (X) VI. 1672. (X) VII. 1673. *&c.*

The *English* (as all the Western Christian World till about 400 years ago) used only *Numeral Words* in all Writings; but since use the *Figures* 1, 2, 3, *&c.* which the Christians learnt first of the *Maures*, or *Arabs*, and they of the *Indians*.

CHAP. III.

Of the Government of ENGLAND *in general.*

OF *Governments* there can be but *Three Kinds*, for either *One*, or *More*, or *All*, must have the Sovereign Power of a Nation. If *One*, then it is a *Monarchy*; If *More*, (that is, an Assembly of choice Persons) then it is *Aristocracy*; If *All*, (that is, the *Assembly* of the *People*) then it is a *Democracy*.

Of all *Governments*, the *Monarchical*, as most resembling the *Divinity*, and nearest approaching to *Perfection*, (Unity being the Perfection of all things) hath ever been esteemed the most excellent.

Οὐκ ἀγαθὸν πολυκοιρανίη· εἷς κοίρανος ἔστω,
Εἷς βασιλεύς ——

For the Transgressions of a Land, many are the Princes or Rulers thereof, Prov. 28. 2.

Of Monarchies, some are *Despotical*, where the

the Subjects like Servants, are at the Arbitrary Power and Will of their Sovereign, as the *Turks* and *Barbarians*. Others *Political* or *Paternal*, where the Subjects like Children under a Father, are governed by equal and just Laws, consented and sworn unto by the King; as is done by all Christian Princes at their Coronations.

Of *Paternal* Monarchies, some are *Hereditary*, where the Crown descends either only to Heirs Male, as in *France* hath been long practised; or to the next of Blood, as in *Spain*, *England*, *&c.* Others *Elective*, where, upon the death of every Prince, without respect had to their Heirs or next of Blood, another by Solemn Election is appointed to succeed, as in *Poland* and *Hungary*, and till of late in *Denmark* and *Bohemia*.

Of Hereditary *Paternal* Monarchies, some are dependent, and holden of earthly Potentates, and are obliged to do homage for the same; as the Kingdoms of *Scotland* (though this be stiffly denied by Scotch Writers) and of *Man*, that held in *Capite* of the Crown of *England*, and the Kingdom of *Naples*, holden of the Pope; others independent, holden only of God, acknowledging no Supreme Superiour upon Earth.

England is an *Hereditary*, *Paternal Monarchy*, governed by one *Supreme Independent* and *Undeposable Head*, according to the known Laws and Customs of the Kingdom.

It is a *Free* Monarchy, challenging above many other *European* Kingdoms, a freedom from all subjection to the *Emperour*, or Laws of the Empire; for that the *Roman Emperours* obtaining anciently the Dominion of this Land by force of Arms, and afterwards abandoning the same,

same, the Right by the Law of Nations returning to their former Owners *pro derelicto*, as *Civilians* speak.

It is a Monarchy free from all manner of subjection from the Bishop of *Rome*, and thereby from divers inconveniences and burdens, under which the neighbouring Kingdoms groan: as *Appeals* to *Rome* in sundry *Ecclesiastical Suits*, *Provisions* and *Dispensations*, on several cases to be procured from thence; many *Tributes* and *Taxes* paid to that Bishop, &c.

It is a *Monarchy* free from all *Interregnum*, and with it from many mischiefs whereunto Elective Kingdoms are subject.

England is such a Monarchy, as that, by the necessary subordinate concurrence of the Lords and Commons in the making and repealing all Statutes or Acts of Parliament, it hath the main advantages of an *Aristocracy*, and of a *Democracy*, and yet free from the disadvantages and evils of either.

It is such a Monarchy, as by most admirable temperament affords very much to the *Industry*, *Liberty*, and *Happiness* of the Subject, and reserves enough for the Majesty and Prerogative of any King that will own his People as Subjects, not as Slaves.

It is a Kingdom, that of all the Kingdoms of the World, is the most like the Kingdom of *Jesus Christ*, whose yoke is easie, whose burden is light.

It is a Monarchy that without Interruption hath been continued almost 1000 years, (and till of late) without any attempts of change of that Government: so that to this sort of Government the English seem to be naturally inclined, and therefore during the late *Bouleversations*, or overturnings, when all the Art

that

that the Devil or Man could imagine was industriously made use of to change this Monarchy into a *Democracy*, this Kingdom into a Commonwealth, the most and the best of English Men, the general Spirit and Genius of the Nation, (not so much the Presbyterian or Royalist) by mighty, though invisible, influence, concurred at once to restore their exiled Sovereign, and re-establish that antient Government.

CHAP. IV.

Of the KING *of* ENGLAND, *and therein of His Name, Title, Arms, Dominions, Patrimony, Revenue, and Strength: Of His Person, Office, Power, Prerogative, Supremacy, Sovereignty, Divinity, and Respect.*

Name. THE KING is so called from the *Saxon* word *Koning*, intimating *Power* and *Knowledge*, wherewith every Sovereign should especially be invested.

Title. The *Title* anciently of the *Saxon* King *Edgar*, was, *Anglorum Basileus & Dominus quatuor Marium*, viz. The *British*, *German*, *Irish*, and *Deucaledonian Seas*; and sometimes *Anglorum Basileus omniumque Regum, Insularum, Oceanique, Britanniam circumjacentis, cunctarumque Nationum quæ infra eam includuntur, Imperator & Dominus.*

The

The Modern Title more modeſt, is, *Dei Gratia*, of *England*, *Scotland* *France* and *Ireland*, *King*, *Defender of the Faith*.

The King is only *Dei Gratia* ſimply, (*i.e.*) from the favour of none but God; and the Archbiſhop and Biſhops, to whom that Title is given, muſt underſtand, *Dei Gratia & Regis*, or *Dei Gratia & voluntate Regis*.

Defender of the Faith, was anciently uſed by the Kings of *England*, as appears by ſeveral Charters granted to the Univerſity of *Oxford*; but in the year 1521. more affixt by a *Bull* from Pope *Leo* the Tenth, for a Book written by *Henry* the Eighth againſt *Luther*, in defence of ſome points of the Romiſh Religion; but ſince continued by Act of Parliament for defence of the *Antient*, *Catholick*, and *Apoſtolical Faith*.

Primogenitus Eccleſiæ belongs to the Kings of *England*, becauſe their Predeceſſor *Lucius* was the firſt King in the World that embraced Chriſtianity.

Chriſtianiſſimus was by the *Lateran Council* under Pope *Julius* the Second, conferred on the Kings of *England*, in the fifth year of *Henry* the Eighth, though before uſed by *Henry* the Seventh, and ſince only by the *French* King.

The Title of *Grace* was firſt given to the King about the time of *Henry* the Fourth, to *Henry* the Sixth; *Excellent Grace*, to *Edward* the Fourth; *High and Mighty Prince*, to *Henry* the Eighth: firſt *Highneſs*, then *Majeſty*; and now *Sacred Majeſty*, after the cuſtom of the Eaſtern Emperours, that uſed Ἁγία Βασιλεία.

The King of *England* in his Publick Inſtruments and Letters, ſtiles Himſelf *Nos*, *We*, in the Plural Number. Before King *John*'s time, Kings uſed the Singular Number; which cuſtom

ſtom is ſtill ſeen in the end of Writs, *Teſte meipſo apud Weſt.*

In ſpeaking to the King is uſed often (beſides *Your Majeſty*) *Syr*, from *Cyr*, in the Greek Κύρ, an Abbreviation of Κύριος and Κύριε, *Dominus*, much uſed to the Greek Emperours; but *Syr* or *Domine* is now in *England* become the ordinary word to all of better rank, even from the King to the Gentleman. It was antiently in *England* given to Lords, afterwards to Knights, and to Clergy-men, prefixt before their Chriſtian names; now in that manner only to *Baronets* and *Knights* of the *Bath*, and *Knights Batchelors*; yet in *France*, *Syr*, or *Syre*, is reſerved only for their King.

About the time that our Saviour lived on Earth, there was a Jewiſh Sect, whoſe Ring-leader was one *Judas* of *Galilee*, mentioned *Acts* 5. 37. that would not give this Title of *Sir* or *Dominus* to any man; affirming that it was proper only to God, and ſtood (not unlike our new Fanaticks, called *Quakers*) ſo perverſly for ſuch Nominal Liberty, (being in other points meer *Phariſees*) that no penalties could force them to give this Honorary Title to any man, no not to the Emperour: *Uti videre eſt apud Joſephum & alios. Sed hoc obiter.*

Arms. Arms are Enſigns of Honour born in a Shield for diſtinction of Families, and deſcendable as hereditary to Poſterity; but were not fixed generally in *England* nor *France*, till after the Wars in the *Holy-Land*, about 400 years ago, unleſs it were in the Kings of *Europe*.

The *Saxon* Kings before the Conqueſt bare *Azure* a *Croſs Formy* between four *Martlets Or*.

Afterward the *Daniſh* Kings Reigning in *England*,

land, bare *Or Semi de Harts Gules*, 3 *Lyons Paſſant Gardant Azure*.

After the Conqueſt the Kings of *England* bare two *Leopards*, born firſt by the Conquerour as Duke of *Normandy*, till the time of *Henry* the Second, who in right of his Mother annext her Paternal *Coat*, the *Lyon* of *Aquitaine*, which being of the ſame *Field*, *Metal*, and *Form* with the *Leopards*, from thenceforward they were jointly Marſhalled in one *Shield*, and *Blazoned* 3 *Lyons*, as at preſent.

King *Edward* the Third, in right of his Mother, claiming the Crown of *France*, with the Arms of *England* quartered the Arms of *France*, which then were *Azure*, *Semy Flower-deluces Or*; afterwards changed to three *Flower-deluces*; whereupon *Henry* the Fifth of *England* cauſed the *Engliſh* Arms to be changed likewiſe: King *James* upon the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, cauſed the Arms of *France* and *England* to be quartered with *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and are thus blazoned.

The King of *England* beareth for his Sovereign *Enſigns Armorial*, as followeth.

In the firſt place *Azure*, 3 *Flower-de-luces Or*; or the *Regal Arms* of *France*, quartered with the *Imperial* Enſigns of *England*, which are *Gules three Lyons Paſſant Gardant in Pale Or*. In the ſecond place, within a double *Treſſure counter-flowred de lis Or*, *a Lyon Rampant Gules*, for the *Royal* Arms of *Scotland*. In the third place, *Azure*, an *Iriſh Harp Or*, *ſtringed Argent*, for the *Royal* Enſigns of *Ireland*. In the fourth place as in the firſt. All within the *Garter*, the chief Enſign of that moſt Honourable Order; above the ſame an *Helmet*, anſwerable to His Majeſties Sovereign Juriſdiction; upon the ſame a rich *Mantle* of Cloth of Gold *doubled*

led Ermin, adorned with an Imperial Crown, and surmounted for a Crest by a *Lyon Passant Gardant*, *Crowned* with the like; supported by a *Lyon Rampant Gardant Or*, *Crowned* as the former, and an *Unicorn Argent Gorged*, with a Crown, thereto a Chain affixt, passing between his forelegs, and reflex'd over his back *Or*; both standing upon a Compartment placed underneath, and in the Table of the Compartment His Majesties Royal *Motto*, *Dieu & mon Droit*.

The Supporters used before the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, were the *Dragon* and *Lyon*.

The Arms of *France* placed first, for that *France* is the greater Kingdom, and because from the first bearing, those *Flowers* have been always *Ensigns* of a Kingdom; whereas the Arms of *England* were originally of *Dukedoms* as aforesaid, and probably because thereby the French might be the more easily induced to acknowledge the *English Title*.

The Motto upon the Garter, *Honi soit qui mal y pense*; that is, *Shame be to him that evil thereof thinketh*, was first given by King *Edward* the Third, the Founder of that Order; and that none might believe his design therein was any other than just and honourable, he caused those words to be wrought in every Garter that he bestowed; whereof more in the Chapter of the Knights of the Garter.

The Motto, *Dieu & mon Droit*, that is, *God and my Right*, was first given by *Richard* the First, to intimate, that the King of *England* holdeth his Empire not in Vassallage of any mortal Man, but of God only; and afterward taken up by *Edward* the Third, when he first claimed the Kingdom of *France*. The device of a *Portcullis* of a Castle, yet to be seen in many places, was

was the Badge or Cognizance of the *Beauforts*, Sons of *John Ghaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, becauſe they were born at his Caſtle of *Beaufort* in *France*.

The antient *Dominions* of the Kings of *England*, were firſt *England*, and all the *Seas* round about *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, and all the *Iſles* adjacent, even to the *Shores* of all the Neighbouring Nations; and our Law ſaith, the *Sea* is of the *Leigeance* of the King, as well as the Land; and, as a mark thereof, all Ships of *Foreigners* have antiently demanded leave to Fiſh, and paſs in theſe Seas; and do at this day lower their *Topſails* to all the Kings Ships of War; and therefore Children born upon thoſe Seas (as it ſometimes hath hapned) are accounted natural born Subjects of the King of *England*, and need no Naturalization, as others born out of his Dominions. *Dominions*

To *England*, *Henry* the Firſt annext *Normandy*, and *Henry* the Second *Ireland*, being ſtiled only Lord of *Ireland*, till 33 *H.* 8. although they had all Kingly Juriſdiction before.

Henry the Second alſo annext the Dukedoms of *Guien* and *Anjou*, the Counties of *Poictou*, *Tourain*, and *Mayn*; *Edward* the Firſt all *Wales*, and *Edward* the Third the Right, though not though not the poſſeſſion, of all *France*.

King *James* added *Scotland*, and ſince that time there have been ſuper-added ſundry conſiderable Plantations in *America*.

The Dominions of the King of *England*, are at this day in poſſeſſion (beſides his juſt Right and Title to the Kingdom of *France*) all *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, three Kingdoms of large extent, with all the Iſles about it, above forty in number, ſmall and great, whereof ſome very

very considerable; and all the Seas adjacent. Moreover, the Islands of *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Aldernay*, and *Sark*, which are Parcel of the Dutchy of *Normandy*; besides those profitable Plantations of *New-England*, *Virginia*, *Barbados*, *Jamaica*, *Florida*, *Bermudos*, *New-Netherlands*, with several other Isles and Places in those Quarters, and some in the *East-Indies*, and upon the Coast of *Africa*; also upon the North parts of *America*, by right of first discovery to *Estroitland*, *Terra Corterialis*, *New-found-land*, and to *Guiania* in the South, the King of *England* hath a Legal Right, though not possession.

Patrimony. King *William* the Conquerour getting by right of Conquest all the Lands of *England* (except Lands belonging to the Church, to Monasteries and Religious Houses) into his own hands in *Demesn*, as Lawyers speak, soon bestowed among his Subjects a great part thereof, reserving some Retribution of Rents, or Services, or both, to him and his Heirs Kings of *England*; which reservation is now, as it was before the Conquest, called the Tenure of Lands; the rest he reserved to himself in *Demesn*, called *Corona Regis Dominica*, *Domains*, and *Sacra Patrimonia*, *Prædium Domini Regis*, *Directum Dominium*, *cujus nullus est Author nisi Deus*: all other Lands in *England* being held now of some Superiour, depend mediately or immediately on the Crown; but the Lands possest by the Crown being held of none, can *escheat* to none; being Sacred, cannot become *Profane*, are or should be permanent and inalienable. And yet they have been (by Time, the Gift and Bounty of our Kings, and some Necessities for the preservatiou of the Weal Publick) much alienated. However, there is yet

yet left, or was lately, almoſt in every County of *England*, a *Foreſt*, a *Park*, a *Caſtle*, or Royal Palace belonging to the King; and in divers Counties there are many *Parks*, *Caſtles*, or *Palaces*, and *Foreſts*, ſtill belonging to His Majeſty, for to receive and divert Him, when he ſhall pleaſe in his Royal Progreſſes to viſit thoſe parts: A Grandeur not to be parallell'd perhaps by any King in the whole World.

Revenues.

The certain *Revenues* of the Kings of *England*, were anciently greater than of any King in *Europe*, they enjoying in Domains and Fee-Farm-Rents, almoſt enough to diſcharge all the ordinary expences of the Crown, without any Tax or Impoſt upon the Subject.

Upon the happy Reſtauration of our preſent King, the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, finding the Crown-Revenues much alienated, and the Crown-Charges exceedingly increaſed, by reaſon of the late vaſt Augmentation of the Revenues, and ſtrength by Sea and Land, of our two next Neighbour-Nations abroad, and of the many Factious, Mutinous, and Rebellious Spirits at home, did unanimouſly conclude, that for the Peace and Security, for the Wealth and Honour of the King and Kingdom, it would be neceſſary to Settle upon His Majeſty a yearly Revenue of Twelve hundred thouſand Pounds; and accordingly, with the Kings conſent, at the humble requeſt of the Lords and Commons, there was Eſtabliſhed by Impoſts, upon Imported and Exported Goods, upon Liquors drank in *England*, and upon Fire-Hearths, ſo much as was judged, would bring up the former impaired Crown-Revenues to the ſaid ſum. Notwithſtanding which, the whole yearly Revenues of

the

the King of *England*, are not above the twelfth part of the Revenues of his Kingdom; whereas the King of *France* hath yearly above one hundred and fifty Millions of *Livres*, that is, above Eleven Millions of Pounds *Sterling*, and above a Fifth part of the whole Revenues of *France*. And the Publick Revenues of the *United Netherlands*, coming all out of the Subjects Purses, are near Seven Millions of Pounds *Sterling*.

If this Revenue of our King be truly paid to the King, and brought into the Kings Exchequer, (that great Sea, whereinto so many Rivers and Rivulets empty themselves, and from whence are exhaled by the Sun, those kind vapours wherewith it watereth this whole Land, and whereby all His Majesties Land and Sea-Forces (by whose vigilance we sleep quietly in our Beds) are maintained; and whereby do subsist the several Courts of the King, and Royal Family, (by which the Honour and Splendour of this Nation is preserved) the several Ambassadors abroad, Great Officers of the Crown, and Judges at home, *&c.*) If this Revenue be truly paid, and brought into the Exchequer, it is sure, that in all *Europe* there is no one Treasury, that with less deceit, or less charge of Officers, proportionably, doth re-imburse the same.

It was complained by *H.* 4. of *France*, *Que les despens que faisoyent les Officiers de l' Espargne montoyent a plus que la Taille*; That the Charges of the Exchequer-Office exceeded the Income; and that there were then Thirty thousand Officers to collect and wait on the Revenues; whereas there cannot be any other just complaint in *England*, but only that the necessary Charges of the Crown, are of late so great

great, that the Kings ſetled Revenue cannot defray them; and yet too many of his Subjects grudge to have thoſe Revenues augmented, looking upon every little payment through a *Magnifying-Glaſs*, whereby it appears a great grievance, and never making uſe of thoſe *Proſpective-Glaſſes*, (Moral and Civil Science) whereby they might ſee a far off the Calamity, that is coming on like an armed man, and cannot, without ſuch payments, be prevented.

The King of *England*'s Revenues were never raiſed by any of thoſe ſordid, baſe ways, uſed in other Countries, as by ſale of Honours, ſale of Magiſtracies, ſale of Offices of Juſtice and Law, by Merchandizing, by a general Impoſt upon all manner of Victuals and Clothes, by *Puertos ſecos*, or Impoſt upon all Goods, at the entrance into any Inland County, or Inland City; by Penſions from Confederates, upon pretence of Protection, *&c.*

But the Revenues of the King of *England* conſiſt either in Demeſns, (as afore) or in Lands belonging to the Principality of *Wales*, Dutchy of *Cornwal*, and Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, in Tenths, and Firſt-Fruits, in Reliefs, Fines, Amercements, and Confiſcations; but more eſpecially of late, in thoſe few Impoſts aforementioned.

Strength.

The mighty Power of the King of *England*, before the Conjunction of *Scotland*, and total ſubjection of *Ireland*, which were uſually at enmity with him, was notoriouſly known to the World, and ſufficiently felt by our Neighbour-Nations. What his Strength hath been ſince, was never fully tried by King *James* or King *Charles* the Firſt, their Parliaments

and People, having upon all occasions been refractory, and thwarting those Good Kings designs: but now, that the Parliaments of all the three Kingdoms seem to vie, which shall more readily comply with their Sovereigns Desires and Designs, it is not easie to comprehend what mighty things His Majesty now Reigning might attempt and effect. But let him be considered abstractly, as King only of *England*, which is like a huge Fortress, or Garisoned Town, fenced, not only with strong Works, her Port-Towns, with a wide and deep Ditch the Sea, but guarded also with excellent Out-works, the strongest and best built Ships of War in the World; then so abundantly furnish'd within with Men and Horse, with Victuals and Ammunition, with Clothes and Money, that if all the Potentates of *Europe* should conspire, (which God forbid) they could hardly distress it. *Her home-bred Wares are sufficient to maintain her, and nothing but her home-bred Wars enough to destroy her.*

This for the defensive strength of the King of *England*; now for his Offensive Puissance. How formidable must he be to the World, when they shall understand, that the King of *England* is well able, whenever he is willing, to raise of *English-Men*, Two hundred thousand, and of *English* Horse, Fifty thousand, (for so many, during the late Rebellion, were computed to be in Arms on both sides) yet (which is admirable) scarce any miss of them in any City, Town or Village; and when they shall consider, that the Valiant and Martial Spirit of the *English*, their natural Agility of Body, their patience, hardiness, and stedfastness is such, and their fear of death so little, that no Neighbour-Nation, upon equal Number and

and Terms, ſcarce durſt ever abide Battel with them, either at Sea, or at Land: when they ſhall conſider, that for tranſporting of an Army, the King of *England* hath at command 160 excellent Ships of War; and can hire 200 ſtout *Engliſh* Merchant Ships, little inferiour to Ships of War; that he can ſoon Man the ſame with the beſt Sea-Souldiers (if not the beſt Mariners) in the whole World. And that for maintaining ſuch a mighty Fleet, ſufficient Money for a *competent time* may be raiſed only by a Land-Tax, and for a long time by a moderate Exciſe, and that upon ſuch Commodities only, as naturally occaſion Exceſs or Luxury, Wantonneſs, Idleneſs, Pride, or Corruption of Manners.

In a word, when they ſhall conſider, that by the moſt commodious and advantageous ſituation of *England*, the King thereof (if he be not wanting to himſelf, or his Subjects wanting to him) muſt be Maſter of the Sea, and that as on Land, whoſoever is Maſter of the Field, is alſo ſaid to be Maſter of every Town, when it ſhall pleaſe him; ſo he that is Maſter of the Sea, may be ſaid, in ſome ſort, to be Maſter of every Country, at leaſt bordering upon the Sea; for he is at liberty to begin or end a War, where, when, and upon what terms he pleaſeth, and to extend his Conqueſts even to the *Antipodes*.

Rex Angliæ eſt Perſona mixta cum Sacerdote, ſay our Lawyers: He is a Prieſt as well as a King. *Perſon.*

He is anointed with Oyl, as the Prieſts were at firſt, and afterward the Kings of *Iſrael*, to intimate that his Perſon is *Sacred* and *Spiritual*: and therefore at the Coronation, hath put upon him a *Sacerdotal Garment*, called the *Dal-*

matica, or *Colobium*, and other Priestly Vests; and before the Reformation of *England*, when the Cup in the Lords Supper was denied to the Laity, the King, as a Spiritual Person, received in both kinds: He is capable of *Spiritual Jurisdiction*, of holding of *Tythes*, all *Extra Parochial Tythes*, some Proxies, and other Spiritual Profits belong to the King, of which Lay-men, both by Common and Canon-Law, are pronounced uncapable.

He is an *External Bishop* of the Church; as *Constantine* the Emperour said of himself, Ἐγω δε τῶν ἐκτὸς ὑπὸ Θεὸν κατεστάθην Ἐπίσκοπος ἂν εἶμι. *But I am constituted Bishop for External things of the Church,*

Rex idem hominum Phœbique Sacerdos.

He is, as the *Roman* Emperours, Christian as well as Heathen, stiled themselves, *Pontifex Max.* He is the Supreme *Pastor* of *England*, and hath not only Right of Ecclesiastical Government, but also of exercising some Ecclesiastical Function, so far as *Solomon* did, 1 *Kings* 8. when he Blessed the People, Consecrated the Temple, and pronounced that Prayer which is the Pattern now for Consecration of all Churches and Chappels; but all the Ministerial Offices are left to the *Bishops* and *Priests*, as the Administration of Sacraments, Preaching, and other Church-Offices and Duties.

Of this *Sacred Person* of the King, of the *Life* and *Safety* thereof, the Laws and Customs of *England* are so tender, that they have made it *High Treason* only to imagine, or intend the death of the King. And because by imagining, or conspiring the death of the Kings Councellors, or Great Officers of His Houshold, the destruction of the King hath thereby sometimes ensued,

enſued, and is uſually aimed at (ſaith *Stat.* 3 *H.* 7.) that alſo was made Felony, to be puniſh'd with death, although in all other Caſes Capital, the Rule is, *Voluntas non reputabitur pro facto*; and an *Engliſh-man* may not in other Caſes be puniſh'd with death, unleſs the Act follow the intent.

The Law of *England* hath ſo high eſteem of the Kings Perſon, that to offend againſt thoſe Perſons, and thoſe Things that repreſent his *Sacred Perſon*, as to kill ſome of the Crown-Officers, or to kill any of the Kings Judges, executing their Office, or to counterfeit the Kings Seals, or his Moneys, is made *High-Treaſon*; becauſe by all theſe, the Kings Perſon is repreſented: and *High-Treaſon* is, in the Eye of the Law, ſo horrid, that beſides loſs of Life and Honour, Real and Perſonal Eſtate of the Criminal, His Heirs alſo are to loſe the ſame for ever, and to be ranked amongſt the *Peaſantry* and *Ignoble*, till the King ſhall pleaſe to reſtore them. *Eſt enim tam grave crimen* (ſaith *Bracton*) *ut vix permittatur haeredibus quod vivant.* High Treaſon is ſo grievous a Crime, that the Law not content with the Life, and Eſtate, and Honour of the Criminal, can hardly endure to ſee his Heirs ſurvive him.

And rather than Treaſon againſt the Kings Perſon ſhall go unpuniſhed, the Innocent in ſome Caſes ſhall be puniſhed; for if an Idiot or Lunatick (who cannot be ſaid to have any Will, and ſo cannot offend) during his Idiocy or Lunacy, ſhall kill, or go about to kill the King, he ſhall be puniſhed as a Traytor; and yet being *Non compos mentis*, the Law holds that he cannot commit Felony or Petit-Treaſon, nor other ſorts of High-Treaſon.

Moreover, for the precious regard of the Person of the King, by an antient Record, it is declared, that no *Physick* ought to be administred to Him, without good Warrant, this Warrant to be Signed by the advice of His Council; no other Physicians but what is mentioned in the Warrant, to administer to Him; the *Physicians* to prepare all things with their own hands, and not by the hands of any Apothecary; and to use the assistance only of such *Chyrurgeons*, as are prescribed in the Warrant.

And so precious is the *Person* and *Life* of the King, that every Subject is obliged and bound, by his Allegiance, to defend his Person in his *Natural* as well as *Politick* capacity, with his own *Life* and *Limbs*; wherefore the Law saith, that the *Life* and *Member* of every Subject, is at the service of the *Sovereign*. He is *Pater Patriæ & dulce erit pro Patre Patriæ mori*, to lose Life or Limb, in defending him from Conspiracies, Rebellions, or Invasions; or assisting him in the execution of his Laws, should seem a pleasant thing to every Loyal hearted Subject.

Office. The *Office* of the King of *England* in the Laws of King *Edward* the Confessor, is thus described, *Rex quia Vicarius summi Regis est, ad hoc constituitur ut Regnum terrenum & populum Domini & super omnia Sanctam Ecclesiam ejus veneretur, regat & ab injuriosis defendat*; and (according to the Learned *Fortescue*) is, *Pugnare bella populi sui & eos rectissime judicare*. To fight the Battels of his People, and to see Right and Justice done unto them.

Or (according to another) it is to Protect and Govern his People, so that [illegible] may (if possible)

possible) lead quiet and peaceable lives, in all Godliness and Honesty under him.

Or more particular, (as is promised at the Coronation) to preserve the Rights and Priviledges of the Church and Clergy, the *Royal Prerogatives* belonging to the Crown, the Laws and Customs of the Realm, to do Justice, shew Mercy, keep Peace and Unity, &c.

Power and Prerogative.

The King, for the better performance of this great and weighty Office, hath certain *Jura Majestatis*, extraordinary Powers, Pre-eminences, and Priviledges inherent in the Crown, called antiently by Lawyers, *Sacra Sacrorum*, and *Flowers of the Crown*, but commonly *Royal Prerogatives*; whereof some, the King holds by the Law of Nations, others by Common Law, (excellent above all Laws, in upholding a free Monarchy, and exalting the Kings Prerogative) and some by Statute-Law.

The King only, and the King alone, by his Royal Prerogative, hath Power, without Act of Parliament, *to declare War, make Peace, send and receive Ambassadors, make Leagues and Treaties* with any *Foreign States*, gives *Commissions* for levying *Men* and *Arms* by *Sea* and *Land*, or for Pressing *Men* if need require, disposing of all *Magazines, Ammunition, Castles, Fortresses, Ports, Havens, Ships* of *War, and publick Moneys*; appoint the *Metal, Weight, Purity*, and *Value* thereof, and by his *Proclamation* make any *Foreign Coyn*, to be lawful Money of *England*.

By his Royal Prerogative may, of his meer Will and Pleasure, *Convoke, Adjourn, Prorogue, Remove*, and *Dissolve Parliaments*; may to any *Bill* passed by both *Houses of Parliament*, refuse to give (without rendring any reason) His *Royal Assent*, without which, a *Bill* is as a Body

without a Soul. May at his pleasure encrease the Number of the Members of both Houses, by creating more *Barons*, and bestowing *Priviledges* upon any other Towns, to send *Burgesses* to *Parliament*. May call to Parliament, by Writ, whom he in his Princely Wisdom thinketh fit, and may refuse to send his Writ to some others that have sate in former *Parliaments*. Hath alone, the choice and nomination of all Commanders, and other Officers at Land and Sea; the choice and nomination of all *Magistrates*, *Counsellors*, and *Officers of State*; of all *Bishops*, and other *High Dignities* in the *Church*; the bestowing of all Honours, both of higher and of lower Nobility of *England*; the Power of determining *Rewards* and *Punishments*.

By His Letters Patent, may erect new *Counties*, *Universities*, *Cities*, *Burroughs*, *Colledges*, *Hospitals*, *Schools*, *Fayrs*, *Markets*, *Courts of Justice*, *Forests*, *Chases*, *Free-Warrens*, &c.

The King by his Prerogative, hath power to *Enfranchise* an *Alien*, and make him a *Denison*, whereby he is enabled to purchase Houses and Lands, and to bear some Offices. Hath Power to grant Letters of *Mart* or *Reprisal*, to grant *Safe-Conducts*, *&c.*

The King by his Prerogative, hath had at all times the Right of *Purveyance*, or *Pre-emption* of all sorts of Victuals near the Court; and to take *Horses*, *Carts*, *Boats*, *Ships*, for his Carriages, at reasonable rates; also by Proclamation, to set reasonable Rates and Prices upon *Flesh*, *Fish*, *Fowl*, *Oats*, *Hay*, *&c.* which His Majesty now Reigning was pleased to release, and in lieu thereof to accept of some other recompence.

Debts

Debts due to the King, are in the first Place to be satisfied, in case of *Executorship*, and *Administratorship*; and until the Kings Debt be satisfied, he may protect the Debtor from the *Arrest* of other *Creditors*.

May distrein for the whole Rent upon one Tenant, that holdeth not the whole Land, may require the *Ancestors* Debt of the Heir, though not especially bound; is not obliged to demand his Rent as others are. May sue in what Court he please, and distrein where he list.

No Proclamation can be made, but by the King.

No Protection for a Defendent to be kept off from a Suit, but by him, and that because he is actually in his Service.

He only can give *Patents*, in case of losses by Fire, or otherwise, to receive the *Charitable Benevolences* of the People; without which, no man may ask it publickly.

No Forest, Chase, or Park, to be made, nor Castle to be built, without the Kings Authority.

The sale of his Goods in an open Market, will not take away his property therein.

Where the King hath granted a Fayr, with Toll to be paid, yet his Goods there shall be exempted from all Toll.

No Occupancy shall be good against the King, nor shall Entry before him, prejudice him.

His Servants in Ordinary are priviledged from serving in any Offices that require their attendance, as *Sheriff*, *Constable*, *Churchwarden*, &c.

All Receivers of Money for the King, or Accomptants to him for any of his *Revenues*;

their *Persons, Lands, Goods, Heirs, Executors, Administrators*, are chargeable for the same at all times; for, *Nullum tempus occurrit Regi.*

His Debtor hath a kind of Prerogative remedy by a *Quo minus* in the Exchequer, against all other Debtors, or against whom they have any cause of personal Action; supposing that he is thereby disabled to pay the King, and in this Suit, the King's Debtor being Plaintiff, hath some priviledges above others.

In *Doubtful Cases, Semper præsumiter pro Rege.*

No Statute restraineth the King, except he be especially named therein. The quality of his Person alters the descent of *Gavelkind*, the Rules of *Joynt-Tenancy*; no *Estoppel* can bind him, nor *Judgment final* in a *Writ of Wright.*

Judgments entred against the Kings Title, are entred with a *Salvo Jure Domini Regis*, That if at any time the Kings Council at Law can make out his Title better; that Judgment shall not prejudice him, which is not permitted to the Subject.

The King by his Prerogative might have demanded reasonable *Aid-Money* of his Subjects, to Knight his eldest Son at the age of Fifteen, and to Marry his eldest Daughter at the age of Seven years: which reasonable Aid is Twenty Shillings for every Knights Fee, and as much for every Twenty Pounds a year in *Soccage.* Moreover, if the King be taken prisoner, Aid-Money is to be paid by the Subjects, to set him at liberty.

The King upon reasonable causes, Him thereunto moving, may *protect* any Man against Suits at Law, *&c.*

In all Cases where the King is *Party*, His Officers with an *Arrest*, by force of a Process at

at Law, may enter, and (if entrance be denied) may break open the House of any Man, although every Mans House is said to be his Castle, and hath a Priviledge to protect him against all other Arrests.

A Benefice or Spiritual Living is not *full* against the King by *Institution* only, without *Induction*, although it be so against a Subject.

None but the King can hold a good Plea of false Judgments in the Court of his Tenants.

The King of *England*, by His Prerogative, is *Summus Regni Custos*, and hath the custody of the Persons and Estates of such, as for want of understanding cannot govern themselves, or serve the King; so the Persons and Estates of *Idiots* and *Lunaticks*, are in the custody of the King, that of *Idiots* to his own use, and that of *Lunaticks* to the use of the next Heir. So the Custody of Wardships of all such Infants, whose Ancestors had their Lands by Tenure *in Capite*, or Knights-service, were ever since the Conquest in the Kings of *England*, to the great Honour and Benefit of the King and Kingdom; though some abuses made some of the People out of love with their good, and the right of that part of his just Prerogative.

The King by His Prerogative is *Ultimus Hæres Regni*, and is (as the *Great Ocean* is of all Rivers) the *Receptacle* of all Estates when no Heir appears; for this cause, all Estates for want of Heirs, or by Forfeiture, Revert or Escheat to the King. All Spiritual Benefices for want of Presentation by the Bishop, are lapsed at last to the King: All *Treasure-Trove*, (that is, *Money*, *Gold*, *Silver*, *Plate* or *Bullion*, found, and the Owners unknown) belongs to the King; so all *Wayfs*, *Strays*, *Wrecks*, not granted away by him, or any former Kings; all *waste Ground*

Ground or *Land* recovered from the Sea; all *Land* of *Aliens*, dying before *Naturalization*, or *Denization*, and all things, whereof the property is not known. All *Gold* and *Silver Mines*, in whose Ground soever they are found; *Royal Fishes*, as *Whales*, *Sturgeons*, *Dolphins*, &c. *Royal Fowl*, as *Swans* not markt, and swimming at liberty on the River, belong to the King.

In the Church, the Kings *Prerogative* and *Power* is extraordinary great. He only hath the Patronage of all *Bishopricks*, none can be chosen but by his *Conge d' Eslire*, whom he hath first nominated; none can be consecrated *Bishop*, or take possession of the Revenues of the *Bishoprick*, without the Kings special Writ or Assent. He is the *Guardian*, or *Nursing Father* of the Church, which our Kings of *England* did so reckon amongst their principal cares, as in the Three and twentieth year of King *Edward* the first, it was alledged in a Pleading, and allowed. The King hath power to call a *National* or *Provincial Synod*; and with the advice and consent thereof, to make *Canons*, *Orders*, *Ordinances*, and *Constitutions*; to introduce into the Church, what *Ceremonies* he shall think fit; *reform* and *correct* all *Heresies*, *Schisms*, punish *Contempts*, &c. and therein, and thereby to declare, what Doctrines in the Church are fit to be published or professed; what *Translation of the Bible to be allowed*; what *Books of the Bible are Canonical*, and what *Apocryphal*, &c.

The King hath a Power, not only to unite, consolidate, separate, enlarge, or contract the limits of any old *Bishoprick*, or other *Ecclesiastical Benefice*; but also, by His Letters Patents, may erect new *Bishopricks*, as *Henry* the Eighth did six at one time; and the late King *Charles* the Martyr intended to do at St. *Albans*, for the honour

honor of the first *Martyr* of *England*, and for contracting the too large extent of the *Bishoprick* of *Lincoln*; may also erect new *Archbishopricks*, *Patriarchates*, &c.

In the Twenty eighth of *Elizabeth*, when the House of Commons would have passed Bills touching Bishops granting *Faculties*, conferring *Holy Orders*, *Ecclesiastical Censures*, the Oath *Ex Officio*, *Non-Residency*, &c. The Queen, much incensed, forbad them to meddle in any *Ecclesiastical* affairs, for that it belonged to her Prerogative, &c.

The King hath power to pardon the violation of *Ecclesiastical Laws*, or to abrogate such as are unfitting or useless; to dispence with the rigor of *Ecclesiastical Laws*, and with any thing that is onely *Prohibitum* & *malum per accidens*, & *non malum in se*. As for a *Bastard* to be a *Priest*, for a *Priest* to hold *two Benefices*, or to succeed his Father in a Benefice, or to be *Non-Resident*, &c. For a Bishop to hold a vacant Bishoprick, or other *Ecclesiastical Benefice* in *commendam* or *Trust*.

Hath Power to dispence with some *Acts* of *Parliament*, *Penal Statutes*, by *Non-Obstantes*, where himself is onely concerned, to moderate the rigor of the Laws according to *Equity* and *Conscience*, to alter or suspend any particular Law, that he judgeth healthful to the *Commonwealth*; to grant special *Priviledges* and *Charters* to any subject, to pardon a Man, by Law condemned; to Interpret by his Judges, Statutes, and in Cases not defined by Law, to determine and pass Sentence.

And this is that *Royal Prerogative*, which in the Hand of a King, is a *Scepter of Gold*; but in the Hands of Subjects, is a *Rod of Iron*.

This is that *Jus Coronæ*, a Law that is parcel of the Law of the Land; part of the *Common-*

mon-Law, and contained in it; and hath the precedence of all Laws and Customs of *England*; and therefore void in Law, is every Custom. *Quæ exaltet se in Prerogativam Regis.*

Some of these Prerogatives, especially those that relate to Justice and Peace, are so essential to Royalty, that they are for ever inherent in the Crown, and make the Crown; they are like the Sun-beams in the Sun, and as inseparable from it; and therefore it is held by great Lawyers, that a Prerogative in Point of Government, cannot be Restrained or bound by Act of Parliament, but is as unalterable as the Laws of the *Medes* and *Persians*: Wherefore the Lords and Commons (*Rot. Parl.* 42 *Ed.* 3. *Numb.* 7.) declared, That they could not assent in Parliament to any thing, that tended to the dispersion of the King and the Crown, whereunto they were sworn; no, though the King should desire it. And every King of *England*, as he is *Debitor Justitiæ*, to his People, so is he in Conscience, obliged to defend and maintain all the Rites of the Crown in possession, and to endeavour the recovery of those, whereof the Crown hath been dispossest; and when any King hath not religiously observed his duty in this point, it hath proved of very dreadful consequence; as the first fatal blow to the Church of *England*, was given when *Henry* the Eighth, waving his own Royal Prerogative, referred the Redress of the Church to the House of Commons, (as the Lord *Herbert* observes, *Hist. Hen.* 8.) So the greatest blow that ever was given to Church and State, was, when the late King parting with his absolute Power of *Dissolving Parliaments*, gave it (though only *Pro illa vice*)

to

to the *Two Houses of Parliament*. And indeed, it greatly concerns all Subjects (though it seems a *Paradox*) to be far more sollicitous, that the King should maintain and defend his own Prerogative and Pre-eminence, than their Rights and Liberties; the truth whereof will appear to any Man that sadly considers the mischiefs and inconveniences that necessarily follow the diminution of the *Kings Prerogative*, above all that can be occasioned by some particular infringements of the Peoples Liberties. As on the other side, it much concerns every King of *England*, to be very careful of the Subjects just Liberties, according to that Golden Rule of the best of Kings, *CHARLES* the First, *That the Kings Prerogative is to defend the Peoples Liberties, and the Peoples Liberties strengthen the Kings Prerogative.*

Supremacy and Sovereignty.

Whatsoever things are proper to *Supreme Magistrates*, as *Crowns*, *Sceptors*, *Purple Robe*, *Golden Globe*, and *Holy Unction*, have as long appertained to the King of *England*, as to any other Prince in *Europe*; he holdeth not his Kingdom in *Vassallage*, nor receiveth his Investure or Instalment from another. Acknowledgeth no *Superiority* to any, but GOD only. Not to the Emperour, for, *Omnem potestatem habet Rex Angliæ in Regno suo quam Imperator vendicat in Imperio*; and therefore the Crown of *England*, hath been declared in *Parliaments* long ago to be an *Imperial Crown*, and the King to be Emperour of *England* and *Ireland*, and might wear an *Imperial Crown*, although he chooseth rather to wear a *Triumphant Crown*: such as was anciently worn by the Emperours of *Rome*, and that, because his Predecessors have triumphed; not only over Five Kings of

Ireland,

Ireland, but also over the *Welsh*, *Scotch*, and *French* Kings.

He acknowledgeth onely Precedence to the Emperor, *Eo quod Antiquitate Imperium omnia Regna superare creditur.*

As the King is Ἀρχηγὸς κοσμικὸς in the *State*, so he is Ἀρχιεπίσκοπος in the *Church*. He acknowledgeth no *Superiority* to the Bishop of *Rome*, whose long arrogated *Authority* in *England* was, One thousand five hundred thirty five, in a full Parliament of all the Lords *Spiritual* as well as *Temporal*, declared null, and the King of *England* declared to be by antient Right, in all Causes, over all Persons, as well Ecclesiastical as Civil, *Supream Governor*.

The King is *Summus totius Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Ordinarius*, Supream Ordinary in all the Dioceses of *England*, Ἐπίσκοπος τῶν Ἐπισκόπων, and for his Superintendency over the whole Church, hath the *Tenths* and *First Fruits* of all Ecclesiastical Benefices.

The King hath the Supream Right of Patronage through all *England*, called *Patronage Paramount*, over all the Ecclesiastical Benefices of *England*; so that if the mean Patron as aforesaid, present not in due time; nor the Ordinary, nor Metropolitan, the Right of Presentation comes to the King, beyond whom it cannot go. The King is *Lord Paramount*, *Supream Landlord* of all the Lands of *England*; and all Landed Men are mediately, or immediately his Tenants, by some Tenure or other: For no man in *England*, but the King, hath *Allodium & directum Dominium*, the sole and Independent Property or Domain in any Land. He that hath the Fee, the *Jus perpetuum*, and *Utile Dominium*, is obliged to a duty to his Soveraign for it:

So

so it is not simply his own, he must swear Fealty to some Superior.

The King is *Summus Totius Regni Anglicani Justiciarius, Supream Judge*, or *Lord Chief Justice* of all *England*: He is the Fountain from whence all Justice is derived, no Subject having here, as in *France*, *Haute Moyenne & basse Justice*. He alone hath the Sovereign Power in the Administration of Justice, and in the execution of the Law, and whatsoever Power is by him committed to others, the *dernier resort* is still remaining in himself, so that he may sit in any Court, and take Cognizance of any Cause (as antiently Kings sate in the Court, now called the *Kings Bench*; *Henry* the Third in his *Court of Exchequer*; and *Henry* the Seventh; and King *James* sometimes in the *Star-Chamber*) except in Felonies, Treasons, &c. wherein the King being Plaintiff, and so Party, he sits not personally in Judgment, but doth perform it by Delegates.

From the King of *England* there lies no Appeal in Ecclesiastical Affairs to the Bishop of *Rome*, as it doth in other Principal Kingdoms of *Europe*; nor in Civil Affairs to the Emperor, as in some of the *Spanish*, and other Dominions of *Christendom*: nor in either to the People of *England* (as some of late hath dreamed) who, in themselves, or by their *Representatives* in the House of Commons in Parliament, were ever *Subordinate*, and never *Superiour*, nor so much as co-ordinate to the King of *England*.

The King being the onely Soveraign, and Supream Head, is furnished with Plenary Power, Prerogative, and Jurisdiction, to render Justice to every Member within his Dominions; whereas some Neighbor Kings do want a full Power

to

to do Justice in all Causes, to all their Subjects, or to punish all Crimes committed within their own Dominions, especially in *Causes Ecclesiastical*.

In a word, *Rex Angliæ neminem habet in suis dominiis Superiorem nec Parem, sed omnes sub illo, ille sub nullo nisi tantum sub Deo, à quo secundus, post quem primus, ante omnes & super omnes (in suis ditionibus) Deos & Homines.*

Divinity. The Title of *Dii*, or *Gods*, plurally, is often in *Holy Writ*, by *God himself*, attributed to *Great Princes*; both because as *Gods Vicars* or *Vice Dei* upon Earth, they represent the Majesty and Power of the *God of Heaven* and *Earth*, and to the end, that the people might have so much the higher esteem, and more reverend awfulness of them; for if that fails, all order fails, and thence all *Impiety* and *Calamity* follows in a Nation.

Frequently in the *Civil-Law* those Divine Titles, *Numen, Oraculum, Sacratissimus, &c.* were given to the Emperours: moreover, the substance of the Titles of God was used by the antient Christian Emperours, as *Divinitas nostra & Eternitas nostra, &c.* As imperfectly and analogically in them, though essentially and perfectly only in God; and the good Christians of those times, out of their excess of respect, were wont to swear by the Majesty of the Emperour, (as *Joseph* was wont to swear by the life of *Pharaoh*;) and *Vegetius*, a Learned Writer of that Age, seems to justifie it, *Nam Imperatori* (saith he) *tanquam presenti & corporali Deo fidelis est præstanda Devotio & pervigil impendendus famulatus; Deo enim servimus cum fideliter diligimus eum, qui Deo regnat Autore.* For a faithful Devotion to the Emperour, as to

to a corporeal god upon Earth, ought to be performed, and a very diligent service to be paid; for then we truly serve *God*, when with a loyal affection we love him, whom *God* hath placed to Reign over us.

So the Laws of *England* looking upon the King as *God upon Earth*, do attribute unto him divers Excellencies that belong properly to *God* alone, as Justice in the Abstract, *Rex Angliæ non potest cuiquam injuriam facere.* So also Infallibility, *Rex Angliæ non potest errare.* And as *God* is perfect, so the Law will have no imperfection found in the King.

No Negligence or Laches, no Folly, no Infamy, no Stain or Corruption of Blood; for by taking of the Crown, all former, though just Attainders (and such Attainder made by *Act of Parliament*) is *ipso facto* purged. Nonage or Minority; for his grant of Lands, though held in his Natural, not Politick capacity, cannot be avoided by Nonage: Higher than this the Law attributeth a kind of Immortality to the King, *Rex Angliæ non moritur*; his Death is by Law termed the *Demise* of the King, because thereby the Kingdom is demised to another. He is said not subject to death, because he is a Corporation of himself, that liveth for ever, all *Interregna* being in *England* unknown, the same moment that one King dies, the next Heir is King fully and absolutely, without any Coernation, Ceremony, or Act to be done *Ex post facto.*

Moreover, the Law seemeth to attribute to the King a certain *Omnipresency*, that the King is in a manner every where, in all his *Courts* of *Justice*; and therefore cannot be non-suited (as Lawyers speak) in all his Palaces, and therefore all Subjects stand bare in the Presence

sence Chamber, wheresoever the Chair of *State* is placed, though the King be many miles distant from thence. And His Majesties good Subjects usually bow towards the said *Chair*, when they enter into the *Presence Chamber*, or into the *House* of *Lords* in Parliament.

He hath a kind of *Universal Influence* over all his Dominions, every Soul within his Territories may be said to feel at all times his *Power* and his *Goodness*, *Omnium Domos Regia Vigilia defendit*, *Omnium Otium illius Labor*, *Omnium delicias illius Industria*, *Omnium vacationem illius Occupatio*, *&c.*

So a kind of *Omnipotency*, that the King can, as it were, raise Men from Death to Life, by pardoning them whom the Law hath condemned; can create to the Highest Dignity, as Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, *&c.* and annihilate the same at pleasure.

Divers other Semblances of the *Eternal Deity* belong to the King. He, in his own Dominions, (as *God*) saith, *Vindicta est mihi*; for all punishments do proceed from him, in some of his Courts of Justice, and it is not lawful for any Subject to revenge himself.

So he only can be Judge in his own Cause, though he deliver his Judgment by the mouth of his Judges.

And yet there are some things that the King of *England* cannot do. *Rex Angliæ nihil injuste potest*, and the King cannot divest himself, or his Successors, of any part of his Regal *Power*, *Prerogative*, and *Authority*, inherent and annext to the Crown: Not that there is any defect in the Kings Power, (as there is none in *Gods Power*, though he cannot lye, nor do any thing that implies contradiction:) Not but that the King of *England* hath as absolute a Power over all his

his Subjects, as any Christian Prince, rightfully and lawfully hath, or ever had: Not but that he still hath a kind of *Omnipotency*, not to be disputed, but adored by his Subjects, *Nemo quidem de factis ejus præsumat disputare* (saith Bracton) *multo minus contra factum ejus ire, nam de Chartis & Factis ejus non debent nec possunt Justiciarii, multo minus privatæ personæ, disputare.* Not but that the King may do what he please, without either opposition or resistance, and without being questioned by his Subjects; for the King cannot be impleaded for any crime, no *Action* lieth against his Person, because the Writ goeth forth in his own Name, and he cannot Arrest himself. If the King should seize the Lands (which God forbid) or should take away the Goods of any particular Subject, having no Title by Law so to do, there is no remedy; only this, *Locus erit* (saith the same *Bracton*) *supplicatione quod factum suum corrigat & emendet, quod quidem si non fecerit, sufficit ei ad pœnam quod Dominum Deum expectet Ultorem.* There may be Petitions and Supplications made, that His Majesty will be pleased to Rule according to Law; which if he shall refuse to do, it is sufficient that he must expect that the *KING of Kings* will be the *Avenger* of oppressed Loyal Subjects.

His Counsellors may also dissuade him, his Officers may decline his unlawful Commands, the Persecuted may flee, all may use Prayers and Tears, the only Weapons of the Primitive and best Christians, and (rather than resist by Force and Arms) meekly to suffer Martyrdom, the Crown whereof is utterly taken away by all resistance.

But there are also divers things which the King cannot do, *Salvo Jure, Salvo Juramento,*

&

& salva Conscientia sua; because by an Oath at his Coronation, and indeed without any Oath, by the Law of *Nature*, *Nations*, and of *Christianity*, he holds himself bound (as do all other Christian Kings) to protect and defend his People, to do Justice, and shew Mercy, to preserve Peace and Quietness amongst them; to allow them their just Rights and Liberties; to consent to the Repealing of bad Laws, and to the Enacting of good Laws. Two things especially, the King of *England* doth not usually do without the consent of his Subjects, *viz.* make *New Laws*, and raise *New Taxes*, there being something of *Odium* in both of them, the one seeming to diminish the Subjects Liberty, and the other to infringe his Property; Therefore, that all occasion of disaffection towards the King, (the Breath of our Nostrils, and the Light of our Eyes, as he is stiled in *Holy Scripture*) might be avoided, it was wisely contrived by our Ancestors, that for both these, should Petitions and Supplications be first made by the Subject.

These, and divers other *Prerogatives*, rightfully belong, and are enjoyed by the King of *England*.

Nevertheless the Kings of *England* usually Govern this Kingdom, by the ordinary known Laws and Customs of this Land, (as the Great God doth the World by the Laws of Nature) yet, in some cases, for the benefit, not damage of this Realm, they make use of their *Prerogatives*, as the King of Kings doth of his extraordinary power of working of *Miracles*.

Lastly, to the Kings of *England*, *Quatenus* Kings, doth appertain one *Prerogative* that may be stiled *Super-excellent*, if not *Miraculous*, which was first enjoyed by that pious and good

King

King *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, that is, to remove, and to cure the *Struma* or *Scrofula*, that ſtubborn diſeaſe, commonly called the *Kings Evil*.

Which manifeſt Cure is aſcribed by ſome Malignant *Nonconformiſts*, to the power of Fancy, and exalted Imagination; but what can that contribute to ſmall Infants, whereof great numbers are cured every year? The manner of the cure is briefly thus.

Upon certain days alſo every week, ſo long as the cold Seaſons laſt, His Majeſty is Graciouſly pleaſed to permit all the ſick of that Diſeaſe, to be brought into His Royal Preſence, after they have been carefully viewed and allowed by His Majeſties Surgeons; then there is an appointed ſhort Form of *Divine Service*, wherein are read (beſides ſome ſhort prayers, pertinent to the occaſion) two portions of Scripture, taken out of the Goſpel, and at theſe words, (*They ſhall lay their hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover*) the King gently draws both his Hands over the ſore of the ſick perſon; and thoſe words are repeated at the Touch of every one.

Again, at theſe words, (*That Light was the true Light, which Lighteth every Man that cometh into the World*) pertinently uſed, if it be conſidered, that that Light did never ſhine more comfortably, if not more viſibly, than in the healing of ſo many leprous and ſick perſons. At theſe words, the King putteth about the neck of each ſick perſon, a piece of *Gold*, called (from the impreſſion) an *Angel*, being in value about two Thirds of a *French* Piſtol.

Reſpect.

In conſideration of theſe, and other tranſcendent Excellencies, no King in Chriſtendom, nor other Potentate, receives from His Subjects

jects more *Reverence*, *Honour* and *Respect*, than the King of *England*. All his people at their first Addresses kneel to him; He is at all times served upon the *Knee*, all Persons (not the Prince, or other Heir apparent excepted) stand bare in the Presence of the King, and in the Presence-Chamber (though in the Kings absence) all Men are not only bare, but also do, or ought to do reverence to the Chair of State. Only it was once indulged by Queen *Mary*, for some eminent Services performed by *Henry Ratcliff* Earl of *Sussex*, that (by Patent) he might at any time be covered in her Presence; but perhaps in imitation of the like liberty allowed by King *Philip* her Husband, and other Kings of *Spain* at this day, to some of the principal Nobility, there called *Grandees* of *Spain*.

Any thing or Act done in the Kings Presence, is presumed to be void of all deceit, and evil meaning; and therefore a *Fine* levied in the Kings Court, where the King is presumed to be present, doth bind a *Feme Covert*, a Married Woman, and others, whom ordinarily the Law doth disable to transact.

The Kings only Testimony of any thing done in his Presence, is of as high a nature and credit, as any *Record*; and in all *Writs* sent forth for the dispatch of *Justice*, he useth no other Witness but himself, *viz. Teste meipso*.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of Succession to the Crown of England, *and of the King's Minority, Incapacity, and Absence.*

THe King of *England* hath right to the Crown by *Inheritance*, and the Laws and Customs of *England*.

Upon the death of the King, the next of kindred, though born out of the Dominions of *England*, or born of Parents, not Subjects of *England*, as by the Law, and many examples in the *English Histories*, it doth manifestly appear, is, and is immediately King, before any *Proclamation, Coronation, Publication*, or consent of *Peers* or *People*.

The Crown of *England* descends from *Father* to *Son*, and his Heirs; for want of Sons, to the eldest Daughter, and her Heirs; for want of Daughter, to the Brother and his Heirs; and for want of Brother, to the Sister and her Heirs. The *Salique Law*, or rather custom of *France*, hath here no more force, than it had antiently among the *Jews*, or now in *Spain*, and other Christian Hereditary Kingdoms. Among *Turks* and *Barbarians*, that *French* custom is still, and ever was in use.

In case of descent of the Crown (contrary to the custom of the descent of Estates among Subjects) the *Half Bloud* shall inherit, so from King *Edward* the Sixth, the Crown and Crown-Lands descended to Queen *Mary* of the *Half-Bloud*, and again to Queen *Elizabeth* of the *Half-Bloud*, to the last Possessor.

At the death of every King, dye not only the Offices of the Court, but all Commissions granted to the Judges *durante beneplacito*, and of all Justices of Peace.

Minority. During the Minority of the King of *England*, whatsoever is enacted in Parliament, he may, afterwards, at the age of 24 revoke; and utterly null by His Letters Patents, under His Great Seal, and this by *Stat.* 28 *H.* 8. *c.* 17.

If the King be likely to leave His Crown to an Infant, He doth usually by *Testament*, appoint the person or persons that shall have the tuition of him; and sometimes for want of such appointment, a fit person of the Nobility or Bishops is made choice of, by the three States assembled in the name of the Infant King, who, by Nature or Alliance, hath most interest in the preservation of the Life and Authority of the Infant, and to whom least benefit can accrue by his Death or Diminution; as the Uncle by the *Mother-side*, if the Crown come by the *Father*, and so *vice versa*; is made Protector; so during the Minority of *Edward* the Sixth, his Uncle, by the Mothers side, the Duke of *Somerset*, had the Tuition of him, and was called Protector; and when this Rule hath not been observed (as in the Minority of *Edward* the Fifth) it hath proved of ill consequence.

Incapacity. If the King of *England* be *Non compos mentis*, or by reason of an incurable Disease, Weakness, or old Age, become uncapable of Governing, then is made a *Regent*, *Protector*, or *Guardian* to Govern.

King *Edward* the Third, being at last, aged, sick, and weak, and, by grief, for the death of the *Black Prince*, sore broken in Body and Mind, did, of his own Will, Create his Fourth Son, *John*

John, Duke of *Lancaster*, Guardian, or Regent of *England*.

If the King be absent upon any Forreign Expedition, or otherwise, (which antiently was very usual) the custom was to constitute a *Vicegerent* by Commission, under the Great Seal, giving him several Titles and Powers, according as the necessity of affairs have required; sometimes he hath been called *Lord Warden*, or *Lord Keeper* of the *Kingdom*, and therewith hath had the general power of a King, as was practised, during the absence of *Edward* the First, Second, and Third; and of *Henry* the Fifth: but *Henry* the Sixth, to the Title of *Warden* or *Guardian*, added the Stile of *Protector* of the Kingdom, and of the Church of *England*, and gave him so great Power, in his absence, that he was *tantum non Rex*, swaying the *Scepter*, but not wearing the Crown; executing Laws, summoning Parliaments under his own *Teste*, as King, and giving his assent to Bills in Parliament, whereby they became as binding as any other Acts. *Absence.*

Sometimes, during the King's absence, the Kingdom hath been committed to the care of several Noblemen, and sometimes of Bishops, as less dangerous for attempting any usurpation of the Crown; sometimes to one Bishop: as *Hubert*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was Viceroy of *England* for many years; and when *Edward* the Third was in *Flanders*, though his Son then, but nine years old, had the name of *Protector*; *John Stratford*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was Governor both of the Kings Son, and of the Realm; so King *Henry* the First, during his absence (which was sometimes three or four years together) usually

constituted *Roger*, that famous Bishop of *Salisbury*, sole Governor of the Realm, a Man excellently qualified for Government.

Lastly, sometimes the Queen, as two several times, during the absence of *Henry* the Eighth in *France*.

CHAP. VI.

The Queen of England.

Name. THe Queen, so called from the *Saxon Koningen*, whereof the last Syllable is pronounced by Forreigners, as *gheen* in *English*, it being not unusual to cut off the first Syllables, as an *Almes-house* is sometimes called a *Spital* from *Hospital*, and *Sander* from *Alexander*.

She hath as high Prerogatives, Dignity, and State, during the life of the King, as any Queen of *Europe*.

Prerogative. From the *Saxon* times the Queen Consort of *England*, though she be an Alien born, and though during the life of the King, she be *Feme Covert*, (as our Law speaks) yet without any Act of Parliament for *Naturalization*, or Letters Patents for *Denization*, she may purchase Lands in *Fee-Simple*, make Leases and Grants in her own Name without the King, hath power to give, to sue, to contract, as a *Feme-sole* may receive by gift from her Husband, which no other *Feme-Covert* may do.

She may present, by her Self, to a Spiritual Benefice; and in a *Quare impedit*, brought by her, plenary by the presentation of another,

is

is no more a Bar against her, than it is against the King.

She shall not be amerced, if she be Non-suited in any Action, &c.

Had antiently a Revenue of *Queen-Gold*, or *Aurum Reginæ*, as the Records call it, which was the tenth part of so much, as by the name of *Oblata* upon Pardons, Gifts, and Grants, &c. came to the King.

Of latter times, hath had as large a Dower, as any Queen in Christendom; hath her Royal Court apart, her Courts and Officers, &c.

The Queen may not be impleaded till first petitioned, if she be *Plaintiff* the Summons in the Process need not to have the solemnity of 15 days, &c.

Is reputed the second Person in the Kingdom.

The Law setteth so high a value upon her, as to make it *High-Treason* to conspire her death, or to violate Her Chastity.

Her Officers, as *Attorney* and *Sollicitor*, for the Queens sake, have respect above others, and place within the Bar with the Kings Council.

The like Honour, the like Reverence and Respect that is due to the King, is exhibited to the Queen, both by Subjects and Forreigners; and also to the Queen *Dowager*, or Widow-Queen, who also, above other Subjects, loseth not her Dignity, though she should marry a private Gentleman; so Queen *Catharine*, Widow to King *Henry* the Fifth, being married to *Owen ap Theodore*, Esquire, did maintain her Action as Queen of *England*; much less, doth a Queen by Inheritance, or a Queen Sovereign of *England*, follow her Husbands condition, nor is subject as other Queens; but Sovereign to her own Husband, as Queen *Mary* was to King *Philip*.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Sons and Daughters of ENGLAND.

THe Children of the King of *England*, are called the Sons and Daughters of *England*; becauſe all the Subjects of *England*, have a ſpecial intereſt in them, though the whole power of Education, Marriage, and Diſpoſing of them, is onely in the King.

Eldeſt Son. The eldeſt Son of the King, is born Duke of *Cornwall*; and, as to that Dutchy, and all the Lands, Honours, Rents, and great Revenues belonging thereunto, he is upon his Birth-day preſumed, and by Law taken to be of full age, ſo that he may that day, ſue for the Livery of the ſaid Dukedom, and ought of right to obtain the ſame, as if he had been full 21 years of age. Afterwards he is created Prince of *Wales*, whoſe *Inveſtiture* is performed by the Impoſition of a *Cap of Eſtate*, and *Coronet* on his Head, as a Token of Principality, and putting into his hand a Verge of *Gold*, the Embleme of Government, and a *Ring* of *Gold* on his Finger, to intimate, that he muſt be a Husband to his Countrey, and Father to her Children. Alſo to him is given and granted Letters Patents, to hold the ſaid Principality, to him and his Heirs, Kings of *England*, by which words, the ſeparation of this Principality is prohibited: his Mantle which he wears in Parliament, is once more doubled, or hath one Guard more than a Dukes, and his Coronet of

Croſſes

Croſſes and *Flower-de-Luces*, and his Cap of State indented.

Since our preſent King's happy Reſtauration, it was ſolemnly ordered, that the Son and Heir apparent of the Crown of *England*, ſhall uſe and bear his Coronet of *Croſſes* and *Flower-de-luces* with one Arch, and in the midſt a *Ball* and *Croſs*, as hath the Royal *Diadem*. That the Duke of *York*, and all the immediate Sons and Brothers of the Kings of *England*, ſhall uſe and bear their Coronets, compoſed of *Croſſes* and *Flower-de-luces* only, but all their Sons reſpectively, having the Title of Dukes, ſhall bear and uſe their Coronets, Compoſed of *Croſſes* and *Flower-de-luces*, ſuch as are uſed in the compoſure of the Coronets of Dukes, not being of the Royal Family.

From the day of his Birth, he is commonly ſtiled the Prince, a Title in *England*, given to no other Subject. The Title of Prince of *Wales* is antient, and was firſt given by King *Edward* the Firſt, to his eldeſt Son; for the *Welſh* Nation, till that time, unwilling to ſubmit to the Yoke of ſtrangers, that King ſo ordered, that his Queen was delivered of her firſt Child in *Caernarvan Caſtle*, in *Wales*, and then demanded of the *Welſh*, as ſome affirm, *If they would be content to ſubject themſelves to one of their own Nation, that could not ſpeak one word of* Engliſh, *and againſt whoſe life they could take no juſt exception.* Whereunto they readily conſenting, the King Nominated this his new-born Son, and afterwards created him Prince of *Wales*, and beſtowed on him all the Lands Honours and Revenues, belonging to the ſaid Principality.

The Prince hath ever ſince been ſtiled Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Aquitain* and *Cornwall*, and

Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*, which Earldoms are always conferred upon him by Letters Patent. Since the Union of *England*, and *Scotland*, his Title hath been *Magnæ Britanniæ Princeps*, but more ordinarily the Prince of *Wales*. As eldest Son to the King of *Scotland*, he is Duke of *Rothsay*, and Seneschal of *Scotland* from his Birth.

The King of *England*'s Eldest Son (so long as *Normandy* remained in their hands) was alway stiled, Duke of *Normandy*.

Antiently the Princes Arms of *Wales*, whilst they were Sovereigns, bare *quarterly Gules*, and *Or, four Lyons passant gardant counterchanged.*

The Arms of the Prince of *Wales* at this day, differ from those of the King, of only by addition of a *Label*, of three Points, charged with nine *Torteaux*, and the Device of the Prince is a *Coronet*, beautified with three *Ostrich* Feathers, inscribed with *Ich dien*, which, in the *German*, or old *Saxon* Tongue, is, *I serve*, alluding, perhaps, to that in the Gospel, *The Heir, whilst his Father liveth, differeth not from a Servant.* This Device was born at the Battel of *Cressy*, by *John*, King of *Bohemia*, as serving there under the King of the *French*, and there slain by *Edward* the *Black Prince*, and since worn by the Princes of *Wales*, and by the vulgar, called the *Princes Arms.*

Dignity. The Prince, in our Law, is reputed, as the same person with the King, and so declared by a Statute, of *Henry* the Eighth, *Coruscat enim Princeps* (say our Lawyers) *Radiis Regis Patris sui, & censetur una persona cum ipso.* And the Civilians say, the Kings eldest Son may be stiled a King.

Priviledges. He hath certain priviledges above other persons.

To

To imagine the death of the Prince, to violate the Wife of the Prince, is made *High-Treason.*

Hath therefore had priviledge of having a *Purveyor*, and taking *Purveyance* as the King.

To retain and qualify as many *Chaplains*, as he ſhall pleaſe.

To the Prince, at the age of 15. was a certain Aid of Money from all the Kings Tenants, and all that held of him in *Capite*, by *Knights-Service*, and *Free-Socage*, to make him a Knight.

Yet as the Prince in Nature is a diſtinct Perſon from the King; ſo in Law alſo, in ſome Caſes, he is a Subject, holdeth his Principalities and Seigniories of the King, giveth the ſame reſpect to the King, as other ſubjects do.

Revenues.

The Revenues belonging to the Prince, ſince much of the Lands and Demeſnes of that *Duchy* have been alienated; are eſpecially out of the *Tinn-Mines* in *Cornwall*, which with all other Profits of that *Duchy*, amount yearly to the ſum of 14000 *l.*

The Revenues of the Principality of *Wales* ſurvey'd 300 years ago, was above 4680 *l.* yearly, a rich Eſtate, according to the value of Money in thoſe days.

At preſent his whole Revenues may amount to about 20000 *l.*

Till the Prince come to be 14 years old, all things belonging to the Principality of *Wales* were wont to be diſpoſed of by Commiſſioners, conſiſting of ſome principal Perſons of the Clergy and Nobility.

Cadets.

The *Cadets*, or younger Sons of *England*, are created, (not born) Dukes or Earls, of what Places or Titles the King pleaſeth.

They have no certain *Appanages*, as in *France*, but only what the good pleasure of the King bestows upon them.

All the King's Sons are *Consiliarii nati*, by Birth-right, Counsellors of State, that so they may grow up in the weighty affairs of the Kingdom.

The Daughters of *England* are stiled Princesses, the eldest of which had an *Aid*; or certain Rate of Money paid by every Tenant *in Capite*, *Knights-service*, and *Soccage*, towards her Dowry or Marriage-portion; and to violate her unmarried, is High-Treason at this day.

To all the King's Children belong the Title of *Royal Highness*; All Subjects are to be uncovered in their presence, to kneel when they are admitted to kiss their hands, and, at Table, they are (*out of the Kings presence*) served on the *Knee*.

The Children, the Brothers and Sisters of the King, if *Plaintiffs*, the Summons in the Process, need not have the solemnity of 15 days, as in case of other Subjects.

All the Kings Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Unkles, and Nephews of the King, are, by *Stat.* 31 *Hen.* 8. to precede others in *England*; It is true, the word *Grandson* is not there *in terminis*, but is understood, as Sir *Edward Coke* holds, by *Nephew*, which in *Latine* being *Nepos*, signifies also, and chiefly, a *Grandson*.

The *Natural*, or illegitimate Sons and Daughters of the King, after they are acknowledged by the King, have had here, as in *France*, precedence of all the Nobles, under those of the *Blood Royal*.

They bear what Sirname the King pleaseth to give them, and for Arms, the *Arms* of *England*, with a *Bastion*, or *a Border Gobionne*, or some other

other mark of Illegitimation. Some Kings of *England* have acknowledged many, and had more illegitimate Sons and Daughters.

King *Henry* the First had no fewer than Sixteen illegitimate Children.

Henry the Eighth, amongst others, had one by *Elizabeth Blount*, Named, *Henry Fitzroy*, created by him, Duke of *Somerset* and *Richmond*, Earl of *Nottingham*, and Lord High Admiral of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Aquitain*.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the present KING *of* ENGLAND, *and therein of His Name, Sirname, Genealogy, Birth, Baptisme, Court, Education, Restauration, Marriage*, &c.

THe *King* now Reigning, is *CHARLES*, the Second of that Name. His Name of Baptisme, *Charles*, in the *German* Tongue, signifies one of a *Masculine* strength or Virtue. *Name.*

The Royal, and also the most Princely and antient Families of *Europe*, at this day, have properly no *Sirnames*; for neither is *Bourbon* the Sirname, but the Title of the Royal Family of *France*, nor *Austria* of *Spain*, nor *Stuart* of *England*, since the coming in of King *James*, nor *Theodore* or *Tudor*, for his five immediate Ancestors in *England*; nor *Plantagenet*, for eleven Successions before; as some vainly think: for although *Geoffrey*, Duke of *Anjou*, was sirnamed *Plantagenet*, from a *Broom stalke*, commonly worn in his Bonnet, yet his Son, *Henry* the Second King of *England*, was sirnamed *Fitz-Empress*, and his Son *Richard*, *Cœur de Lyon*; *Sirname.*

Lyon: So *Owen*, Grandfather to King *Henry* the Seventh, was *ap Meridith*, and he *ap Theodore*, pronounced *Tyder*, Sirnames being then but little in use amongst the *Cambro-Britains*. So *Walter*, Father to *Robert*, King of *Scotland*, from whom our present King is descended, was, only by Office, *Grand Seneschal*, or *High Steward*, or *Stuart* of *Scotland*; though of latter times, by a long vulgar error, it hath so prevailed, that it is accounted the Sirname of many Families, descended from him.

Steward is a Contraction from the *Saxon* word *Stedeward*, that is, in *Latine*, *Locum tenens*, in *French*, Lieutenant, because the Lord High-Steward was *Regis locum-tenens*, A name not unfit for any King, who is *Dei locum-tenens*, Gods Stuart, or Lieutenant, or Vice-Gerent upon Earth.

Genealogies. Our Sovereign Lord the King now Reigning, is Son to King *Charles* the Martyr, and the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter of King *Henry* the *Great*, of *France*; from which two Royal Stocks, he hath in his veins, some of all the Royal Blood of *Europe* concentred.

Is descended lineally and lawfully from the *British*, *Saxon*, *Danish*, *Norman*, and *Scotish* Kings and Princes of this Island.

From the first *British* Kings, the 139th Monarch, from the *Scotish*, in a continued succession, for almost 2000 years, the 109th, from the *Saxon*, the 46th, and from the first of the *Norman* Line the 26th King. So that for Royal Extraction, and long Line of just descent, His Majesty now Reigning, excells all the Monarchs of all the Christian, if not of the whole World.

Is the first Prince of *Great Britain* so born, and hath in possession, larger Dominions than any of His Ancestors.

He was born the 29th of *May*, 1630. at the Royal

Royal Palace of St. *James's*, over which House, the same day at noon, was, by thousands, seen a Star, and soon after, the Sun suffered an Eclipse; a sad presage, as some then divined, that this Prince's Power, should, for some time, be eclipsed, as it hath been; and some subject, signified by a Star, should have extraordinary splendor. *Birth.*

Was Christened the 27 of *June* following, by the then Bishop of *London*, Doctor *Laud*. *Baptisme.*

Had for his *Godfathers*, his two Uncles, *Lewis* the 13th, King of *France*, and *Frederic*, Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, then called King of *Bohemia*, represented by the Duke of *Richmond*, and Marquis *Hamilton*; his Godmother being his Grandmother, then Queen-Mother of *France*, represented by the Dutchess of *Richmond*.

Had for Governess, *Mary*, Countess of *Dorset*, Wife to *Edward*, Earl of *Dorset*. In *May*, 1638. he was first Knighted, and immediately after, he was made Knight of the Garter, and installed at *Windsor*.

About this time, by Order, not Creation, he was first called Prince of *Wales*, and had all the Profits of that Principality, and divers other Lands annexed, and Earldom of *Chester* granted unto him, and held his Court apart from the King *Court.*

At the Age of Eight, he had for Governor, the late Earl, afterwards Marquis, and Duke of *Newcastle*, and after him, the late Earl of *Berkshire*; and for Tutor, or Preceptor, Doctor *Duppa*, then Dean of *Christ-Church*, after Bishop of *Salisbury*, and lately of *Wincheſter*. *Education*

At the age of 12, was with the King his Father, at the Battle of *Edgehill*, and soon after at *Oxford*, was committed to the care of the Marquis of *Hertford*.

About 14 years old was in the Head of an Army, in the *West* of *England*.

At

At the Age of 15 a Marriage was proposed between him, and the Eldest Daughter of the K. of *Portugal*, the *Infanta Joanna* since deceased. Two years after, was, from *Cornwall*, transported to the Isle of *Scilly*, and after to *Jersey*, and thence to his Royal Mother to St. *Germains* near *Paris*.

In 1648. was at Sea with some Naval Forces, endeavouring to rescue the King his Father, then in the Isle of *Wight*, out of the wicked hands of His Rebellious Subjects. Not many Months after, upon the sad news of the Horrid Murther of His Royal Father, He was, in *Holland*, first saluted King, and soon after proclaimed in *Scotland*, being not yet 19 years of age.

At the age of 20 from *Holland* he landed in *Scotland*, *June* 1650, and in *January* following was Crowned at *Scoon*.

The third of *September* 1651, fought the Battel of *Worcester*, whence, after the unfortunate loss of his whole Army, wandring in disguise about *England* for *Six Weeks*, and most wonderfully preserved, he was, at length, transported from a Creek near *Shoram* in *Sussex*, to *Feccam* near *Havre de Grace* in *France*; in which Kingdom, with his Royal Brothers, and divers *English* Nobility, Clergy, and Gentry, he was, for some years, received and treated as King of *England*, and, by His Mediations and Interest with the Prince of *Conde*, and the Duke of *Lorrain*, then in the Head of two Great and Mighty Armies against the French King, quenched the then newly kindled fires of a great and universal Rebellion against him, much resembling that of *England*; and was a means of recalling the then fled and banished Cardinal *Mazarine*: After which, in *Germany*, *Flanders*, *Spain*, &c. he passed the residue of his time in the Studies and Exercise most

moſt befitting a Prince; in Solliciting the Aid of Chriſtian Princes, and in adviſing and vigorouſly promoting the ſeveral attempts of his Friends in *England*, until the year 1660, at which time, being at *Bruſſels*, within the Spaniſh Territories, and perceiving a general inclination and diſpoſition of all *England* to receive him, he providently removed himſelf to *Breda*, within the Dominions of the *United Netherlands*, in the Month of *April*, thence, in *May*, to the *Hague*, from whence, after a magnificent Entertainment, and an humble invitation by Engliſh Commiſſioners, ſent from the then Convention at *Weſtminſter*, he embarkt at *Schevelin*, the 23 of *May* 1660, and with a gallant Engliſh Fleet, and a gentle gale of Wind, landed the 25 at *Dover*, and on the 29th following, being his Birth-day, and then juſt 30 years of age, he entred into *London*, was there received with the greateſt and moſt univerſal Joy, Acclamations, and Magnificence that could poſſibly be expreſt in ſo ſhort a warning.

On the firſt of *June* following, His Majeſty ſate in Parliament, and on the 22 of *April* 1661, rode in triumph from the *Tower* to *Weſtminſter*, on the next day, being St. *Georges*, was Crowned with great Ceremony.

On the 28 of *May* following, declared to his Parliament his Intention to Marry the *Infanta* of *Portugal*, who, accordingly in *May* 1662, being Landed at *Portſmouth*, was there eſpouſed to the King, by the then Biſhop of *London*, now Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

His Majeſties life hath been full of wonders, but three paſſages eſpecially ſeem miraculous. Firſt, at His Birth a bright Star was ſeen over Him at Noon-day, by many thouſands. Secondly

ly his escape, in, and after the Battle of *Worcester*, when, being in the very heart of *England* forsaken by all, a sum of Money, by publick Act, promised to those that should discover him, and penalty of High-Treason to any one that should conceal him; when he was seen and known to many persons, of all sorts and conditions; whereof divers were very indigent, and so very subject to be tempted with the proposed Reward, and divers of the Female Sex, and so most unapt to retain a Secret; when he was necessitated to wait so many weeks, and appear in so many places and companies, before a fit opportunity of Transportation could be found. Thirdly, His Majesties Restauration (*quippe impossibile fuit Filium tot Precationum, tot Lacrymarum, & tot Miraculorum periisse*) that after so many years dispossession, his most inveterate, potent, subtile enemies, in full and quiet possession, on a sudden, the desire of him, should, like Lightning, or a mighty Torrent, run over all *England* in such a manner, that he should be solemnly invited, magnificently conducted, triumphantly received, without Blood, Blows, Bargain, or Obligation to any forreign Prince or Potentate.

This was the Lords doing, and must for ever be marvelous in our Eyes.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Of the present Queen *of* England.

DONNA CATHARINA, *Infanta of Portugal*, being Queen Consort of *England*, and the Second Person in the Kingdom, was Daughter of Don *Juan* the Fourth of that name, King of *Portugal*, descended from our *English*, *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, and King of *Castile*; and *Leon*, fourth Son of *Edward* the Third, King of *England*; and of *Donna Lucia*, Daughter of Don *Guzman el bueno*, a *Spaniard*; Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, who was lineally descended from *Ferdinando de la Cerde*, and his Consort *Blanche*, to whom *St. Lewis*, King of *France*, her Father, relinquished his Right and Title to *Spain*, descended to him by his Mother *Blanche*, Eldest Daughter and Heir of *Alphonso*, the *Spanish* King.

She was born the Fourteenth of *November*, 1638. at *Villa Vicosa* in *Portugal*, she was Baptized CATHARINA, signifying in *Greek*, PURE; her Father being then Duke of *Braganza*, (though right Heir of the Crown of *Portugal*) the most Potent Subject in *Europe*; for a third part of *Portugal* was then holden of him in Vassalage; and is onely Sister at present of Don *Alphonso*, the Sixth of that Name, and the Three and twentieth King of *Portugal*, 1643.

Hath one Brother more, called Don *Pedro*, born 1648. now called, Prince of *Portugal*.

Had another Brother, called Don *Theodosio*, the Eldest Son of that King, who was the most gallant and hopeful Prince of all *Europe*, but died, 1653, Aged about 18 years, yet his Life thought worthy to be written, by divers grave Authors of *Portugal*.

Having

Having been most carefully and piously educated by her Mother, and at the age of 22 desired in Marriage by King *CHARLES* the Second, and the Marriage not long after concluded, by the Negotiation of Don *Francesco de Melo, Conde de Ponte, Marquis de Sande*, the Extraordinary Ambassador of the King of *Portugal*, and solemnized at *Lisbon*; She embarkt for *England* upon the 23 of *April* 1662. being the Festival of *St. George*, Patron as well of *Portugal* as *England*, and was safely, by the Earl of *Sandwich*, conducted by a Squadron of Ships to *Portsmouth*, where the King first met her, and was remarried.

On the 23 of *August*, 1662. Her Majesty coming by Water, from *Hampton-Court*, was, with great Pomp and Magnificence, first received by the Lord Mayor, and Aldermen of *London* at *Chelsey*, and thence conducted by Water to *Whitehall*.

The portion she brought with her, was Eight hundred Millions of *Reis*, or two Millions of *Crusado's*, being about three hundred thousand pounds *Sterling*, together, with that important place of *Tangier*, upon the Coast of *Africk*; and the Isle of *Bombaim* near *Goa* in the *East-Indies*, with a Priviledge, that any Subjects of the King of *England*, may Trade freely in the *East* and *West Indie* Plantations, belonging to the *Portugueses*.

Her Majesties Joynture, by the Articles of Marriage, is Thirty thousand pounds *Sterling, per Annum*; and the King, out of his great affection toward her, hath, as an Addition, setled upon her 10000 *l. per annum* more.

The Queens Arms, as Daughter of *Portugal*, are *Argent* 5 *Scutcheons, Azure crosswise, each Scutcheon* charged with 5 *Plates Argent Sailterwise*,

wise, with a *Point Sable*. The Border *Gules*, charged with 7 *Castles*, *Or*. This Coat was first worn by the Kings of *Portugal*, in memory of a Signal Battel obtained by the first King of *Portugal*, Don *Alphonso*, against five Kings of the *Moors*, before which Battel appeared *Christ* Crucified in the Air, and a voice heard, as once to *Constantine* the Great, *In hoc signo vinces*: before the *Portugal* Arms were *Argent* a *Cross Azure*.

Queen *CATHARINE* is a Personage of such rare Perfections of Mind and Body, of such eminent Piety, Modesty, and other Virtues, that the *English* Nation may yet promise all the happiness they are capable of, from a Succession of Princes, to govern them to the end of the World.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Of the Queen-Mother.

THe third Person in the Kingdom, was the *Queen-Mother*, or *Dowager*, *Henrietta Maria de Bourbon*, Daughter to the Great King *Henry* the Fourth, Sister to the Just King *Lewis* the Thirteenth, Wife to the Glorious *Martyr* King *Charles* the First, Mother to our Gracious Sovereign King *Charles* the Second, and Aunt to the present Puissant King, *Lewis* the Fourteenth.

She was born the 16th of *November*; Married first at *Nostre Dame* in *Paris* by Proxy, 1625. and shortly after, in the month of *June*, arriving at *Dover*, was at *Canterbury* espoused to King *Charles* the First. In the year 1629. was delivered of her First-born, a Son that died shortly after. In 1630. of her Second, our present Sovereign, whom God long preserve. In 1631. of her Third, *Mary*, the late Princess of *Orange*, a Lady of admirable Virtues, who had the happiness to see the King her Brother restored, six or seven months before her death. In 1633. of her Fourth, *James*, now Duke of *York*. In 1635. of her Fifth, named *Elizabeth*, who being a Princess of incomparable Abilities and Virtues, died for Grief, soon after the Murther of her Father. In 1636. of her Sixth, named *Anna*, who died young. In the year 1640. of her Seventh Child, *Henry* of *Oatland*, designed Duke of *Glocester*, who lived till above Twenty, being most excellently accomplished in all Princely Endowments, died, four months after the Restauration of the King. In the year

1644.

1644. of her Eighth, the Lady *Henrietta*, late Dutcheſs of *Orleans*.

In the year 1641. her Majeſty foreſeeing the enſuing ſtorm of Rebellion, and ſeeing the groundleſs *Odium* raiſed already againſt her Royal Perſon, timely withdrew her ſelf, with her eldeſt Daughter, (then newly Married to Prince *William*, only Son to *Henry* Prince of *Orange*) into *Holland*, whence in 1643. after a moſt furious ſtorm, and barbarous fierce purſuit of the *Engliſh* Rebels at Sea, ſhe landed at *Burlington-Bay*, with Men, Money, and Ammunition, and ſoon after with a conſiderable Army, met the King at *Edge-Hill*, and thence was conducted to *Oxford*.

In *April* 1644. marching with competent Forces from *Oxford*, towards *Exeter*, at *Abbington* took her laſt farewel of the King, whom ſhe never ſaw again.

In *July* following, embark'd at *Pendennis-Caſtle*, ſhe ſailed into *France*, where entertained, at the charges of her Nephew the preſent King of *France*, ſhe paſſed a ſolitary retired life, until the month of *October* 1660. when upon the Reſtauration of her Son to the Crown of *England*, ſhe came to *London*, and having ſetled her Revenues here, ſhe went again with her youngeſt Daughter the Lady *Henrietta* into *France*, to ſee her Eſpouſed to the then Duke of *Anjou*, now of *Orleans*; and in the month of *July* 1662. being returned into *England*, ſhe ſetled her Court at *Somerſet-Houſe*, where ſhe continued till *May* 1665. then croſſed the Seas again, and hath ever ſince continued in *France*, her Native Country, till her death.

She needeth no other Character, than what is found in the Seventh Chapter of that inimitable Book, compiled by him that knew her beſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Of the present Princes *and* Princesses *of the Blood.*

THe first Prince of the Blood (in *France*, called *Monsieur sans queve*) is the most Illustrious Prince, *James* Duke of *York*, Second Son to King *Charles* the Martyr, and onely Brother to the present King our Soveraign.

He was Born, *Octob.* 14. 1633. and forthwith Proclaimed at the Court Gates, D. of *York*, the 24 of the same month was Baptized, and afterwards committed to the Government of the then Countess of *Dorset*.

The 27 of *July*, 1643, at *Oxford* was Created by *Letters Patent*, Duke of *York*, (though called so by special Command from his Birth) without those Solemnities (the Iniquity of the times not admitting thereof) that were used to the King his Father, 1605, when being second Son to King *James*, and so Duke of *Albany* in *Scotland*, was created Duke of *York*, with the preceding solemn Creation of divers young Noblemen, to be Knights of the *Bath*, and the Robes of State, put upon him, the Cap of State on his Head, and the Golden Rod into his hand, the Prime Nobility, and the Heralds assisting at that Ceremony.

After the surrender of *Oxford*, his Royal Highness was in 1646, conveyed to *London*, by the then prevailing disloyal part of the two Houses of Parliament, and committed, with his Brother *Gloucester*, and Sister *Elizabeth*, to the care of the Earl of *Northumberland*.

In 1648, aged about 15, was, by Colonel *Hampfield*, conveyed in a Disguise, or Habit of

of a Girl, beyond Sea, first to his Sister, the Princess Royal of *Orange* in *Holland*, and afterward to the Queen his Mother, then at *Paris*, where he was carefully educated in the Religion of the Church of *England*, and in all Exercises meet for such a Prince.

About the age of 20 in *France*, went into the *Campagne*, and served with much Gallantry, under that Great Commander, the then Protestant *Mareschal de Turenne*, for the *French* King, against the *Spanish* Forces in *Flanders*.

Notwithstanding which, upon a Treaty between the *French* King, and *Cromwel*, in 1655. being obliged with all his Retinue to leave the *French* Dominions, and invited into *Flanders*, by Don *Juan* of *Austria*, he there served under him, against the *French* King, then Leagued with the *English* Rebels against *Spain*, where his *Magnanimity*, and *Dexterity* in *Martial Affairs* (though unsuccessful) were very eminent.

In the year 1660, came over with the King into *England*, and being Lord high Admiral, in the year 1665. in the War against the *United States of the Netherlands*, commanded, in Person, the whole *Royal Navy* on the Seas, between *England* and *Holland*, where, with incomparable Valour, and extraordinary hazard of his own Royal Person, after a most sharp dispute, he obtained a *Signal Victory* over the whole *Dutch* Fleet, commanded by Admiral *Opdam*, who perisht with his own, and many more *Dutch* Ships in that Fight.

In the year 1672. in a Second War against the *United Netherlands*, he again commanded the whole *English* Fleet, and put the *Dutch* to flight, after a long and fierce Fight, with exceeding great peril of his Life.

He married *Anne*, the eldest Daughter of *Edward*

Edward Earl of *Clarendon*, late Lord High Chancellour of *England*, by whom he hath had a numerous Issue, whereof are living, First, the Lady *Mary*, born 30 *April* 1662. whose Godfather was Prince *Rupert*, and Godmothers, the Dutchesses of *Buckingham* and *Ormond*. And Secondly, the Lady *Anne*, born in *Febr.* 1664. whose Godfather was *Gilbert*, Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, her Godmothers were the young Lady *Mary* her Sister, and the Dutchess of *Monmouth*. She was lately, for her health, transported into *France*. Thirdly, the Lady *Catharine*, born the 19 of *February*, 1670. since deceased, whose Godmothers were the Queen, and the Marchioness of *Worcester*, and the Godfather, the Prince of *Orange*, then in *England*.

Her Royal Highness, *Anne*, Dutchess of *York*, died at St. *James's*, *April* 31, 1671.

In *Nov.* 1673. His Royal Highness was secondly married, to *Josepha-Maria d'Este*, Sister to the present Duke of *Modena*, (and Daughter of *Laura Martinozza*, the now Dutchess Dowager) by whom he hath had Issue two Daughters, the first born *Jan.* 10. 1674, and Christned by the name of *Catherina Laura*, His Grace the Duke of *Monmouth* being Godfather, and the Lady *Mary*, and the Lady *Anne* the Godmothers. She died at St. *James's*, *October* the 3, 1675. The second was born *Aug.* 28. 1676. and Christned by the name of *Isabella*, the Earl of *Danby* Lord High Treasurer being Godfather, and the Dutchess of *Monmouth* and Countess of *Peterborough*, Godmothers.

The Titles of His Royal Highness are, Duke of *York* and *Albany*, Earl of *Ulster*, late Lord High Admiral of *England*, *Ireland*, and all Forreign Plantations, Constable of *Dover* Castle, Lord Warden of the *Cinque Ports*, Governour of *Portsmouth*, &c.

Of

Of the Prince of Orange.

NExt to the Duke of *York* and his Iſſue, is *William* of *Naſſau*, Prince of *Orange*, only Iſſue of the late deceaſed Princeſs Royal *Mary*, Eldeſt Daughter to King *Charles* I. and Wedded 1641. to *William* of *Naſſau*, the only Son to *Henry* Prince of *Orange*, then Commander in chief of all the Forces of the States-General, both by Land and Sea.

His Highneſs the preſent Prince was born nine days after his Fathers death, on the 14 of *November*, 1650. had for God-fathers, the Lords *States-General* of *Holland* and *Zealand*, and the Cities of *Delft*, *Leyden*, and *Amſterdam*.

His Governeſs was the *Engliſh* Lady *Stanhop*, then Wife to the Heer *Van Hemuliet*.

At eight years of age was ſent to the Univerſity of *Leyden*.

His yearly Revenue is about 60000 *l. Sterling*, beſides Military advantages enjoyed by his Father and Anceſtors, which amounted yearly to about 3000 *l. Sterling* more.

He is a Prince, in whom the High and Princely Qualities of his Anceſtors already appear.

Of the Princeſs Henrietta.

THe next Heir (after the fore-named) to the *Engliſh* Crown, was the Princeſs *Henrietta*, youngeſt Siſter to the preſent King of *England*.

She was born the 16 of *June*, 1644. at *Exeter*, during the heat of the late Rebellion; after the

Surrender of *Exeter*, conveyed to *Oxford*, and thence 1646. to *London*; whence, with her Governess the Lady *Dalkeith*, she escaped into *France*, was there Educated, as became her high Birth and Quality; but being left wholly to the care and maintenance of the Queen her Mother at *Paris*, embraced the *Romish Religion*.

At the age of sixteen years, came with the Queen-Mother into *England*, and six months after returning into *France*, was Married to the only Brother of the *French* King, the Illustrious Prince *Philip*, then Duke of *Anjou*, till the death of his *Uncle*, and now Duke of *Orleans*, whose Revenue is 1100000 *Livers Tournois*, besides his *Appanage*, not yet setled.

Her Portion was 40000 *l. Sterling*, her Joynture was to be the same with the present Dutchess Dowager of *Orleans*.

This Princess left Issue two Daughters, she was usually stiled Madam only, as being the first Lady in *France*; she died suddainly in *June* 1670.

The Elder called *Madamoiselle* only, or *sans queve* κατ' ἐξοχὴν, because she is the first Gentlewoman of *France*.

The younger Sister is called *Madamoiselle de Valois*; if she had had a Son, the *French* King was to allow him 50000 Crowns yearly, and the *Appanage* after the death of the present Duke, reverts to the Crown.

Of

Of the Prince Elector Palatine.

THere being left alive no more of the Off-spring of King *Charles* the First, the next Heirs of the Crown of *England*, are the Issue and Descendents of *Elizabeth*, late Queen of *Bohemia*, only Sister to the said King, who was Married to *Frederick*, Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, afterwards stiled King of *Bohemia*, whose Eldest Son living is *Charles Lodowick*, Prince Elector *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, commonly called the *Palsgrave*, from the *High Dutch Pfaltzgraff*, *Palatii Comes*, was born the Two and Twentieth of *December* 1617. at *Heidelberg*; and afterwards at the Age of Three or Four years, conveyed thence into the Countries of *Wittenbergh*, and *Brandenburgh*, then into *Holland*, and at the *Hague*, and the University of *Leyden*, was Educated in a Princely manner. At the Age of Sixteen, was made Knight of the Garter, and at the Age of Eighteen years came into *England*, about two years after, fought a Battel at *Vlota* in *Westphalia*. In the year 1639. passing *incognito* thorow *France*, to take possession of *Brisach* upon the *Rhine*, which the Duke of *Saxon Weymar* intended to deliver up unto him, together with the Command of his Army, he was by that quick-sighted Cardinal *Richlieu*, discovered at *Moulins*, and thence sent back Prisoner to the *Bois de Vincennes*; whence, after 23 weeks imprisonment, he was by the Mediation of the King of *England*, set at liberty. In the year 1643. he came again into *England*, and with the Kings secret consent, (because the King could not continue unto him the wonted Pension, whilst the Rebels possest the greatest part

of His Majesties Revenues) made his Addresses to, and abode with the disloyal part of the Lords and Commons at *Westminster*, until the Murder of the said King, and the Restauration of the *Lower Palatinate*, according to the famous Treaty at *Munster*, 1648. for which he was constrained to quit all his right to the *Upper Palatinate*, and accept of an *Eighth Electorship*, at a juncture of time, when the King of *England* (had he not been engaged at home by an impious Rebellion) had been the most considerable of all other at that Treaty, and this Prince his Nephew, would have had the greatest advantages there.

In 1650. he espoused the Lady *Charlotte*, at *Cassel*, Daughter to *William* the Fifth, *Landgrave* of *Hesse*, and of *Elizabeth Emilia* of *Hanaw*, by whom he hath one Son, named *Charles*, born 31 *March*, 1651. to whom is lately married the Sister of *Christiern*, the present King of *Denemark*, and Fifth of that Name; and one Daughter named *Louise*, born in *May* 1651. now Married to the Duke of *Orleans*, only Brother to the *French* King.

Of

Of Prince Rupert.

NExt to the Issue of the Prince *Elector Palatine*, is Prince *Rupert*, born at *Prague*, 17 *December*, 1619. not long before that very unfortunate Battel there fought, whereby not only all *Bohemia* was lost, but the *Palatine Family* was, for almost thirty years, dispossest of all their Possessions in *Germany*.

At 13 years of age, he marcht with the then Prince of *Orange* to the Siege of *Rhynebergh*.

And at the age of 18, he commanded a *Regiment* of *Horse* in the *German Wars*, and in the Battel of *Lemgou*, 1638. being taken by the *Imperialists*, under the command of Count *Hatzfield*, he continued a Prisoner above three years.

In 1642, came into *England*, in *April*, this Prince, at a Chapter held at *York*, was Elected Knight of the Garter, and soon after made General of the Horse to the King; Fights and defeats Colonel *Sands* near *Worcester*, routed the Rebels Horse at *Edge-Hill*, took *Cirencester*, raised the siege of *Newark*, recovered *Lichfield* and *Bristol*, raised the long Siege before *Latham-House*, fought the great Battel at *Marston Moor*, was created Earl of *Holderness*, and Duke of *Cumberland*, after the extinction of the Male-Line of the *Cliffords*, 1643. Finally, the Kings Forces at Land being totally defeated, he transported himself into *France*, and was afterwards made Admiral of such Ships of War, as submitted to King *CHARLES* the Second, to whom, after divers disasters at Sea, and wonderful Preservations, he returned

to *Paris*, 1652. where, and in *Germany*, sometimes at the Emperours Court, and sometimes at *Heidelbergh*, he passed his time in Princely Studies and Exercises, till the Restauration of His Majesty now Reigning; after which, returning into *England*, was made a Privy-Counsellor in 1662. and in 1666. being joined Admiral with the Duke of *Albemarle*, first attackt the whole *Dutch* Fleet with his Squadron, in such a bold resolute way, that he put the Enemy soon to flight.

He enjoys a Pension from His Majesty of 4000 *l.* *per annum*, and the Government of the Castle of *Windsor*.

After Prince *Rupert*, the next Heirs to the Crown of *England*, are three *French* Ladies, Daughters of Prince *Edward*, lately deceased, who was a younger Son of the Queen of *Bohemia*, whose Widow the Princess Dowager, Mother to the said three Ladies, as Sister to the late Queen of *Poland*, Daughter and Co-heir to the last Duke of *Nevers* in *France*, amongst which three Daughters there is a Revenue of about 12000 *l.* *Sterling* a year.

The Eldest of these is Married to the Duke *d' Enguien*, Eldest Son to the Prince of *Conde*. The Second is Married to *John Frederick*, Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*, at *Hanover*.

After these, is the Princess *Elizabeth*, Eldest Sister living to the Prince Elector *Palatine*, born 26 *December* 1618. unmarried, and living in *Germany*, is Abbess of *Hervorden*, but of the Protestant Religion.

The next is another Sister, called the Princess *Lovisa*, bred up at the *Hague* with the Queen

Queen her Mother, in the Religion of the Church of *England*, at length embracing the *Romiſh* Religion, is now Lady Abbeſs of *Maubuiſſon* at *Ponthoiſe*, not far from *Paris*.

Laſt of all, is the Princeſs *Sophia*, youngeſt Daughter to the Queen of *Bohemia*, born at the *Hague* 13 *Octob.* 1630. and in 1658. Wedded to *Erneſt Auguſte*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, Biſhop of *Oſnaburgh*, by whom ſhe hath three Sons and a Daughter.

Of theſe three Princeſſes, it is ſaid, the Firſt is the moſt Learned, the Second the greateſt Artiſt, and the Laſt, one of the beſt Addreſs, and the moſt Accompliſht Ladies in *Europe*.

CHAP. XII.

Of the Great Officers of the Crown.

NExt to the King, and Princes of the Blood, are reckoned the *Great Officers of the Crown*, whereof there are Nine, *viz.* the Lord *High Steward of England*, the Lord *High Chancellor*, the Lord *High Treaſurer*, Lord *Preſident* of the *Kings Council*, the Lord *Privy Seal*, the Lord *Great Chamberlain*, the Lord *High Conſtable*, the *Earl Marſhal*, and the Lord *High Admiral*.

The firſt *Great Officer* of the Crown, according to the account of our Anceſtors, was the Lord *High Steward* of *England*, or *Viceroy*, for ſo the word *Steward* imports, in the *Saxon* Tongue, from *Stede* and *Ward*, *Locum tenens*, in *High Steward.*

French, *Lieutenant*, and was the same Officer with the *Reichs Drozes*, that is, *Regni vice Rex* in *Sweden*, and the *Stadtholder* in *Denmark*, who is also called *Vice-Roy*, or *Lieutenant du Roy*. Our common Lawyers stile him, *Magnus Angliæ Seneschallus*, of *Sen*, in *Saxon*, *Justice*, and *Schalls*, a *Governour* or *Officer*.

He was antiently the Highest Officer under the King, and his Power so exorbitant, that it was thought fit not longer to trust it in the hands of any Subject; for his Office was, *Supervidere & regulare sub Rege & immediate post Regem*, (as an antient Record speaks) *Totum Regnum Angliæ & omnes ministros Legum infra idem Regnum temporibus pacis & guerrarum*.

The last that had a State of Inheritance in this High Office, was *Henry* of *Bullinbrook*, (Son and Heir to the Great Duke of *Lancaster*, *John* of *Gaunt*, afterwards King of *England*) since which time, they have been made only *pro hac vice*, to officiate either at a Coronation, by virtue of which Office, he sitteth judicially, and keepeth his Court at the Kings Palace at *Westminster*, and there receiveth the Bills and Petitions of all such Noblemen and others, who, by reason of their Tenure, or otherwise, claim to do Services at the new Kings Coronation, and to receive the Fees and Allowances due and accustomed; as lately at the Coronation of King *Charles* the Second, the Duke of *Ormond* was made for that occasion, *Lord High Steward* of *England*, and (marching immediately before the King, above all other Officers of the Crown) bore in his hands St. *Edwards Crown*: or else for the Arraignment of some Peer of the Realm, their Wives or Widows, for Treason or Felony, or some other great Crime, to Judge and give Sentence, as the antient High Stewards were

were wont to do; which ended, his Commission expireth: so at the late Arraignment of the Lord *Morley* for *Homicide*, the Earl of *Clarendon*, then Lord High Chancellor of *England*, was made Lord *High Steward, pro illa vice*: during which Trial, he sitteth under a Cloth of Estate, and they that speak to him, say, *May it please your Grace, my Lord High Steward of England.* His Commission is to proceed *Secundum Legem*, & *Consuetudinem Angliæ.* He is sole Judge, yet doth call all the twelve Judges of the Land to assist him. Is not sworn, nor the Lords who are the Tryers of the Peer arraigned.

During his Stewardship, he bears a White Staff in his Hand, and the Tryal being over, openly breaks it, and so his Office takes an end.

Next, The Lord *High Chancellor*, *Summus Cancellarius*, so called, because all *Patents*, *Commissions*, *Warrants*, coming from the King, and perused by him, are Signed, if well; or cancelled, if amiss; or else, because anciently he sate *intra cancellos*, that is, such a partition as usually now separates the Church from the Chancel. *Lord Chancellor*

He is after the King and Princes of the Blood in Civil Affairs, (there being now no Lord High Steward) the highest Person in the Kingdom, as the Archbishop of *Canterbury* is in Ecclesiastical Affairs. *Dignity.*

His Office is to keep the Kings Great Seal, to Judge, not according to the *Common Law*, as other Civil Courts do, but to moderate the rigour of the Law, and to Judge according to Equity, Conscience, or Reason. To bestow all *Office.*

Ecclesiastical Benefices in the Kings Gift, under 20 *l.* yearly in the Kings Books, and for this and other causes, he was ever till of late years a Clergy-man.

Oath. His Oath is to do right to all manner of People, Poor and Rich, after the Laws and Customs of the Realm, and truly counsel the King, to keep secret the Kings Counsel, nor suffer so far as he may, that the Rights of the Crown be not diminisht, *&c.*

From the time of *Henry* the Second, the Chancellors of *England* have been ordinarily made of Bishops, or other Clergy-men, learned in the Civil Laws, till *Henry* the Eighth made Chancellor first Sir *Thomas More*, and after him *Thomas Audeley*. After whom also was made Lord Chancellor Sir *Richard Rich* Knight, Lord *Rich* (a common Lawyer) who had been first the said Kings Sollicitor, and afterwards Chancellor of his Court of Augmentation, from whom is descended the present Earl of *Warwick*, and the Earl of *Holland*, since which time there have been some Bishops, but most common Lawyers.

This High Office is in *France durante vita*, but here is *durante beneplacito Regis*.

Salary. The Salary from the King is 848 *l. per annum*, and when the *Star-Chamber* was up, 200 *l. per annum* more for his Attendance there.

Creation. The *Lord Chancellor* and the *Lord Keeper* are the same in Authority and Power and Precedence, yet they differ in Patent, in Height and Favour of the King, they are created *per Traditionem magni Sigilli sibi per Dominum Regem*,

and

and by taking an Oath, only the *Lord Chancellor* hath besides a Patent.

This Great Seal, is at present in the Custody of a Lord Chancellor, who is *Heneage* Lord *Finch*, Baron of *Daventry*, advanced by His Majesty to that High Office, (in the place of the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, late Lord High Chancellor of *England*) for his eminent Abilities and good Services performed in the discharge of the places of both Sollicitor and Atturney-General.

The third *Great Officer* of the Crown, is the *Lord High Treasurer of England*; who receives this High Office by delivery of a *White Staff* to him by the King, and holds it *durante beneplacito Regis*. *Lord Treasurer*

Antiently he received this Dignity by the Delivery of the Golden Keys of the Treasury.

His Oath is little different from that of the *Lord Chancellor*. *Oath.*

He is *Præfectus Ærarii*, a Lord by his Office, under whose Charge and Government is all the Kings Revenue kept in the *Exchequer*. He hath also the Check of all the Offices any way employed in Collecting *Imposts*, *Customs*, *Tributes*, or other Revenues belonging to the Crown. He hath the Gift of all *Customers*, *Controlers*, and *Searchers* in all the Ports of *England*. *Office.*

He hath the nomination of the *Escheators* in every County, and in some Cases by Statute is to appoint a Measurer for the length and breadth of Clothes.

He, with others joined in Commission with him,

him, or without, letteth Leaſes of all the Lands belonging to the Crown. He giveth Warrants to certain perſons of Quality to have their *Wine* Cuſtom free.

The ancient Annual Salary of the Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, was in all 3831. 7 s. 8 d. but the late Salary was Eight thouſand pounds *per Annum*.

This Office hath been executed by a Commiſſion granted to three eminent Perſons, *viz.* The Lord *Aſhley*, now Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, late Lord *Clifford*, and Sir *John Duncomb*, until the laſt day of *Michaelmas-Term*, 1672. when by His Majeſties eſpecial favour, the ſaid Lord *Clifford* was created *Lord Treaſurer* of *England*.

The preſent Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, is *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, created upon the Reſignation of the late Lord *Clifford* ſince deceaſed.

Lord Preſident. The Fourth Great Officer named in the Statute 31 *H.* 8. is the Lord Preſident of the Kings Privy-Council, an Officer as antient as King *John*'s time, was uſually called *Conſiliarius Capitalis*. His Office is to attend upon the King, to propoſe buſineſs at Council-Table, and then to report to the King the ſeveral Tranſactions there. It hath been always granted by Letters under the Great Seal *durante beneplacito*.

This Office of later times is grown obſolete, the laſt that had this honour was the firſt Earl of *Manchester*. Now the Lord Chancellor uſually ſupplies his place.

Lord Priy Seal. The Fifth, the *Lord Privy Seal*, who is a Lord by his Office, under whoſe hands paſs all *Char-*

ters

sers and *Grants* of the King, and *Pardons* signed by the King, before they come to the *Great Seal of England*; also divers other Matters of less concernment, as for the Payments of Money, *&c.* which do not pass the *Great Seal.*

He is by his Place of the Kings Privy-Council, and chief Judge of the *Court of Requests*, when it shall be re-continued; and besides his Oath of *Privy-Councellor*, takes a particular Oath as *Lord Privy Seal.*

His Salary is 1500 *l. per annum.*

His place according to Statute is next to the *Lord President* of the *Kings Council.*

Dignity. It is an Office of great trust and skill, that he put not this Seal to any Grant without good Warrant under the *Kings Privy Signet*; nor without Warrant if it be against *Law* or *Custom*, until that the King be first acquainted.

This great Office is mentioned in the Statute of 2 *Rich.* 2. and then ranked amongst the chief Persons of the Realm.

And it is at present enjoyed by *Arthur* Earl of *Angleſey.*

Chamberlain. The Sixth Great Officer of the Crown, is the *Lord Great Chamberlain* of *England*, an Officer of *Great Antiquity*, to whom belongs *Livery* and *Lodging* in the *Kings* Court, and certain Fees due from each *Archbishop* or *Bishop* when they do their homage or fealty to the King, and from all Peers of the Realm at their Creation, or doing their homage or fealty; and at the Coronation of every King to have Forty Ells of *Crimson Velvet* for his own Robes; and on the *Coronation-Day* before the King riseth to bring his *Shirt*, *Coyf*, *Wearing Cloathes*; and after

after the King is by him apparelled and gone forth, to have his Bed and all Furniture of his Bed-Chamber for his Fees, all the Kings *Night Apparel*, and to carry at the *Coronation* the *Coif*, *Gloves* and *Linnen*, to be used by the King upon that occasion; also the *Sword* and *Scabbard*, and the *Gold* to be offered by the King, and the *Robe Royal* and *Crown*, and to undress and attire the King with the Robes Royal, and to serve the King that day before and after *Dinner* with *Water* to wash his Hands, and to have the *Bason* and *Towels* for his Fees, *&c.*

This Honour was long enjoyed by the Earls of *Oxford*, from the time of *Henry* the First, by an *Estate Tayl* or *Inheritance*; but in the two last Coronations by the Earls of *Lindsey*, and that by an *Estate* of *Inheritance*, from a *Daughter* and *Heir General* claimed and controverted.

Constable. The Seventh *Great Officer* is the Lord *High Constable* of *England*, so called, some think, from the *Saxon*, *Cuning*, by contraction *King* and *Stable*, *Quasi Regis Columen*, for it was antiently written *Cuninstable*, but rather from *Comes Stabuli*, whose Power and Jurisdiction was antiently so great, that after the death of *Edward Bagot* or *Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*, 1521. or the last *High Constable* of *England*, it was thought too great for any Subject.

But since, upon occasion of Coronation, (as that of King *Charles* the *Second*, was made the late Earl of *Northumberland*) and at Solemn Tryals by Combat, (as that which was intended between *Rey* and *Ramsey* 1631. was made *Robert* Earl of *Lindsey*) there is created *Pro illa Vice*, a Lord High Constable. His Power and Jurisdiction is the same with the *Earl Marshal*, with whom he sits Judge in the *Mar-*

shals

shals Court, and takes place of the Earl *Marshal*.

The Eighth Great Officer of the Crown, is the *Earl Marshal* of *England*, so called from *Mare* in the *Old Saxon*, (i. e.) *Horses*, and *Schal*, *Præfectus*. He is an Earl, some say, by his Office, whereby he taketh, as the *Constable* doth, Cognizance of all matters of War and Arms, determineth *Contracts* touching *Deeds of Arms*, out of the Realm upon Land, and Matters concerning Wars within the Realm, which cannot be determined by *Common-Law*. *Earl Marshal.*

This Office is of *Great Antiquity* in *England*, and anciently of *Great Power*.

The last *Earl Marshal* was *Henry Howard* Earl of *Arundel*, who died in 1652. his Father *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, and he enjoying that Office only for the term of their Lives by the Kings Letters Patent.

At the Coronation of His Majesty now Reigning, the present Earl of *Suffolk* for that Solemnity only was made *Earl Marshal*.

Lately that Great Office was executed in part by a Commission granted by His Majesty to *John* Lord *Roberts*, Lord Privy Seal, to *Henry Pierpoint* Marquis of *Dorchester*, and to *Charles Howard* Earl of *Carlisle*, &c. until 1672. when the Lord *Henry Howard*, Brother to the present Duke of *Norfolk*, was first created Earl of *Norwich*, and then *Earl Marshal* of *England*; but at present executes the said place by a Deputy, who is the Right Honourable *Henry* Earl of *Peterburgh*.

The Ninth and last *Great Office* of the Crown, is the *Lord High Admiral* of *England*, whose *Admiral.*

Trust

Trust and Honour is so great, that this Office hath usually been given either to some of the Kings younger Sons, near Kinsmen, or to some one of the highest and chiefest of all the Nobility.

He is called *Admiral* from *Amir* in *Arabick*, and ἀλς in the *Greek*, that is, *Praefectus Marinus*, a word borrowed from the Eastern Empire, where such kind of Compounds were much in request, and introduced in *England* after the Wars in the *Holy Land* by King *Richard*, or as some say by King *Edward* the First.

The Patent of the *Lord Admiral* did anciently run thus, *Angliæ, Hiberniæ, & Aquitaniæ Magnus Admirallus*; but at present thus, *Angliæ & Hiberniæ ac Dominiorum & Insularum earundem, Villæ Calesiæ & Marchiarum ejusdem, Normandiæ, Gasconiæ, & Aquitaniæ, Magnus Admirallus & Præfectus Generalis Classis & Marium dictorum regnorum.*

To the *Lord High Admiral* of *England*, is by the King intrusted the management of all *Maritime Affairs*, as well in respect of *Jurisdiction* as *Protection*. He is that High Officer or Magistrate, to whom is committed the Government of the Kings Navy, with Power of decision in all *Causes Maritime*, as well *Civil* as *Criminal*; of all things done upon or beyond the Sea in any part of the World, all things done upon the *Sea Coasts*, in all *Ports* and *Havens*, and upon all Rivers below the first Bridge next towards the Sea.

The *Lord Admiral* hath the Power to commissionate a *Vice-Admiral*, a *Rear-Admiral*, and all *Sea-Captains*, all *Deputies* for particular *Coasts*, *Coroners* to view dead bodies found on the *Sea-Coasts*, or at *Sea*, *Commissioners* or *Judges* for exercising

exercising *Justice* in the *Court of Admiralty*, to imprison, release, &c.

He hath sometimes a Commission to bestow *Knighthood* to such as shall deserve it at Sea.

To the *Lord Admiral* belongs, by Law and Custom, all *Penalties* and *Amercements* of all *Transgressors* at *Sea*, on the *Sea-Shore*, in *Ports*, and from the first Bridge on Rivers towards the *Sea*; also the Goods of *Pyrates*, *Felons*, or *Capital Faulters*, condemned, outlawed, or horned. Moreover, all *Waifs*, *Stray Goods*, *Wrecks* of *Sea*, *Deodands*, a share of all lawful Prizes, *Lagon*, *Jetson*, and *Flotson*, as our Lawyers term it; that is, Goods lying in the *Sea* on Ground, Goods floating on the *Sea*, and Goods cast away by the *Sea* on the Shore, not granted to Lords of Mannors adjoining to the *Sea*: All great Fishes, as *Sea-Hogs*, and other Fishes of extraordinary bignes, called *Royal Fishes*, except only *Whales* and *Sturgeons*.

This High Dignity is now executed by Commissioners.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the Kings Court, *the Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military Government thereof, with a Catalogue of the Kings Privy-Councellors, of the Kings Judges, Sergeants, &c.*

THE Court of the King of *England* is a *Monarchy* within a *Monarchy*, consisting of *Ecclesiastical*, *Civil* and *Military* Persons and Government.

For the Ecclesiastical Government of the Kings Court, there is first a *Dean* of the Kings Chappel, who is usually some grave Learned Prelate, chosen by the King, and who as *Dean* acknowledgeth no *Superiour* but the King; for as the Kings Palace is exempt from all inferiour Temporal Jurisdiction, so is his Chappel from all Spiritual; it is called *Capella Dominica*, the *Demean Chappel*, is not within the Jurisdiction or Diocess of any Bishop, but as a *Regal Peculiar* exempt and reserved to the Visitation and Immediate Government of the King, who is *Supreme Ordinary*, and as it were Prime Bishop over all the Churches and Bishops of *England*.

By the Dean are chosen all other Officers of the Chappel, *viz.* a *Sub-dean*, or *Precentor Capellæ*: twelve Gentlemen of the Chappel, whereof twelve are *Priests*, and one of them is Confessor to the Kings Houshold, whose Office is to read Prayers every morning to the Family,

to

to visit the Sick, to examine and prepare Communicants, to inform such as desire advice in any Case of Conscience, or Point of Religion, &c.

The other twenty Gentlemen, commonly called the Clerks of the Chappel, are with the aforesaid Priests to perform in the Chappel the Office of Divine Service in Praying, Singing, &c. One of these being well skilled in Musick, is chosen Master of the Children, whereof there are twelve in Ordinary, to instruct them in the Rules and Art of Musick, for the Service of the Chappel. Three other of the said Clerks are chosen to be Organists, to whom are joined upon *Sundays*, Collar-days, and other Holy-days, the Sack-butts, and Cornets belonging to the Kings private Musick, to make the Chappel-Musick more full and compleat.

There are moreover four Officers called Vergers, from the Silver Rods carried in their hands, also a Sergeant, two Yeomen, and a Groom of the Chappel.

In the Kings Chappel thrice every day Prayers are read, and Gods Service and Worship performed with great Decency, Order, and Devotion, and should be a Pattern to all other Churches and Chappels of *England*.

The King hath also his private Oratory, where some of His Chaplains read Divine Service to the King on working-days every Morning and every Evening.

Twelve days in the year being high and principal Festivals, His Majesty, after Divine Service, attended with his principal Nobility, adorned with their Collars of the *Garter*, together with some of the Heralds in their rich Coats,

Coats, in a grave solemn manner at the *Altar Offers* a sum of *Gold* to God, *in signum specialis Dominii*, that by his Grace he is *King*, and holdeth all of him.

All Offerings made at the Holy Altar by the King and Queen, did antiently belong to the disposal of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, if his Grace were present, wheresoever the Court was; but now to the Dean of the Chappel, to be distributed amongst the Poor.

Those twelve days are, first *Christmas*, *Easter*, *Whitsunday*, and *All-Saints*, called *Houshold-days*; upon which the *Besant* or *Gold* to be offer'd, is delivered to the King by the *Lord Steward*, or some other of the principal Officers: then *New-years-day*, *Twelfth-day*, upon the latter of which, *Gold*, *Frankincense*, and *Myrrhe*, in several Purses are offered by the King: Lastly, *Candlemas*, *Annunciation*, *Ascension*, *Trinity-Sunday*, St. *John Baptist*, and *Michaelmas-day*, when only *Gold* is offered. Upon *Christmas*, *Easter*, and *Whitsunday*, his Majesty usually receives the Holy Sacrament, none but two or three of the principal Bishops, and some of the Royal Family communicating with him.

The Gold offered by the King at the Altar when he receives the Sacrament, and upon high Festivals, is still called the *Bizantine*, which anciently was a piece of Gold, Coyned by the Emperours of *Constantinople*, in Latin *Bizantium*. That which was used by King *James*, was a piece of Gold, having on the one side the Pourtrait of the King kneeling before an Altar with Four Crowns before him, and with this Motto circumscribed, *Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus quæ tribuit mihi*; and on the other side was a Lamb lying by a

Lyon,

Lyon, with this Motto, *viz. Cor contritum & humiliatum non despiciet Deus.*

The King hath also (besides many Extraordinary) 48 Chaplains in Ordinary, who are usually eminent Doctors in Divinity, whereof four every Month wait at Court to Preach in the Chappel on *Sundays* and other Festivals before the King, and in the Morning early on *Sundays* before the Household, to read Divine Service before the King, out of Chappel daily as aforementioned, twice in the Kings private Oratory, to give Thanks at Table in the Clerk of the Closet's absence.

In the time of *Lent*, according to antient laudable custom, the Divine Service and Preaching is performed in a more solemn manner.

Antiently in Court there were Sermons in *Lent* only, and that in the afternoon, in the open Air, and then only by Bishops, Deans, and principal Prebendaries: Our Ancestors judging that time enough, and those persons only fit to Teach such Auditory their Duty to God and Man. Antiently also the *Lent*-Preachers were all appointed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*: Now on the first *Wednesday* called *Ashwednesday*, in the Morning, begins the Dean of the Chappel to Preach, on each *Wednesday* after one of his Majesties more eloquent Chaplains, every *Friday* the Dean of some Cathedral or Collegiate-Church: on the last *Friday* called *Good-Friday*, is always to Preach the Dean of *Westminster*; in every *Sunday* in *Lent* some *Right Reverend Bishop* Preacheth, and on the last *Sunday* of *Lent*, called *Palm-Sunday*, is to Preach an Archbishop, and upon *Easter-day* the *Lord High Almoner*, who is usually the Bishop of *London* for the time being, (but at present is the Bishop of *Rochester*) and who disposeth

of

of the Kings Alms, and for that use receiveth (besides other Moneys allowed by the King) all *Deodands*, & *bona Felonum de se*, to be that way disposed, whereof more afterwards.

In *France*, the *Grand Aumosnier* is Principal of all *Ecclesiasticks* of the Court, and all Officers of the Kings Chappel, he receiveth their Oaths of Allegiance, and himself swears only to the King for that Office; he hath the disposition of all Hospitals, the Charge for delivering Prisoners, pardoned by the King, at his coming to the Crown, or at his Coronation, or first entrance into any of his Cities.

Under the Lord High *Almoner*, there is a *Sub-Almoner*, two *Yeomen*, and two *Grooms* of the *Almonry*.

Besides all these, the King hath a Clerk of the Closet, or Confessor to His Majesty, who is commonly some Reverend, discreet Divine, extraordinarily esteemed by His Majesty, whose Office is to attend at the Kings Right Hand during Divine Service, to resolve all Doubts concerning Spiritual Matters, to wait on His Majesty in his private Oratory or Closet, whereof the Keeper is *William Chiffinch* Esquire, whose Fee is 5 *l.*

The present *Dean* of the Chappel is Doctor *Compton* Bishop of *London*, whose Fee is 200 *l.* yearly, and a Table; his Sub-Dean is Doctor *Colbrand*, whose Fee is 100 *l.* yearly.

The Fee of each Priest, and Clerk of the Chappel, is 70 *l.* yearly.

The Clerk of the Closet is Doctor *Crew*, Bishop of *Durham*, receives 20 Nobles Fee *per ann.*

The Lord High *Almoner* is Doctor *Dolben*, Bishop of *Rochester*, hath no Fee, his Sub-Almoner is Doctor *Parenchef*, whose Fee is 6 *l.* 6 *s.* 10 *d.*

For

For the *Civil Government* of the Kings Court, the chief Officer is the Lord *Steward*, called also in the time of *Henry* the Eighth, *The Great Master of the Kings Houshold*, after the *French* Mode, but *prima Mariæ*, and ever since, called *The Lord Steward of the Kings Houshold.*

The State of the Kings House is committed to him, to be ruled and guided by his discretion, and all his Commands in Court to be obeyed and served. And as his Power is great, so is his Dignity, State and Honour. The Steward and Treasurer within the Kings House, saith an old Manuscript, *Represent the State of an Earl.*

He hath Authority over all Officers and Servants of the Kings House, except those of His Majesties Chappel, Chamber, and Stable, *&c.*

He, by his Office, without any Commission, judgeth of all discords, as *Treasons*, *Murders*, *Felonies*, *Bloodsheds*, committed in the Court, or within the Verge, which is every way within twelve miles of the chief Tunnel of the Court, (only *London* by Charter is exempted;) for the Law having an high esteem of the Dignity of the Kings setled *Mansion-House*, laid out such a Plot of Ground about his House, (as a *Haut Pass*, or *Foot-Carpet*, spread about the Kings Chair of State, that ought to be more cleared and void, than other places) to be subject to a special exempted Jurisdiction depending on the Kings Person, and Great Officers, that so where the King comes, there should come with him Peace and Order, and an awfulness and reverence in Mens hearts: besides, it would have been a kind of eclipsing of the Kings Honour, that where the King was, any Justice should be sought, but immediately from the Kings own Officers; and therefore from very

antient

antient times, the Jurisdiction of the *Verge* hath been executed by the Lord *Steward*, with great ceremony, in the nature of a *Peculiar Kings Bench*, and that not only within, but without the Kings Dominions: For so it is recorded, that one *Engleam* of *Nogent* in *France*, for stealing Silver Dishes out of the House of *Edward* the First, King of *England*, then at *Paris*, (after the matter had been debated in the Council of the King of *France*, touching the Jurisdiction; and ordered, That the King of *England* should enjoy this Kingly Prerogative of his Houshold) was condemned by Sir *Robert Fitz-John*, then Steward to the King of *England*, and hanged in St. *Germains* Fields.

The Lord *Steward* is a *White-Staff-Officer*, for he in the Kings Presence carrieth a *White-Staff*, and at other times going abroad, it is carried by a Foot-man bare-headed. This *White-Staff* is taken for a Commission; at the death of the King, over the Herse made for the Kings Body, he breaketh this Staff, and thereby dischargeth all the Officers, whom the succeeding King, out of his meer Grace, doth re-establish each one in his former Office.

This eminent employment is now enjoyed by *James* Duke of *Ormond*, whose Fee is 100 *l.* yearly, and Sixteen Dishes daily each Meal, with Wine, Beer, *&c.*

The next Officer is the Lord *Chamberlain*, who hath the oversight of all Officers belonging to the Kings Chamber, except the Precincts of the Kings Bed-chamber, which is wholly under the Groom of the Stool; and above Stairs: who are all sworn by him, (or his Warrant to the Gentlemen Ushers) to the King,

King. He hath also the oversight of the Officers of the *Wardrobe*, at all His Majesties Houses; and of the removing *Wardrobes*, or of *Beds*, of the *Tents*, *Revels*, *Music*, *Comedians*, *Hunting*, and of the *Messengers*, of the *Trumpeters*, *Drummers*, of all *Handicrafts*, and *Artisans*, retained in the Kings Services.

Moreover, he hath the oversight of the *Heralds* and *Pursuivants*, and *Sergeants* at *Arms*, of all *Physitians*, *Apothecaries*, *Chirurgions*, *Barbers*, &c. To him also belongeth the oversight of the *Chaplains*, though himself be a Layman; contrary in this particular, to the antient custom of *England*, and Modern Custom of all other Kingdoms, where Ecclesiasticks are never under the ordering of Lay-men.

Also of the Charges of Coronations, Marriages, Entries, Cavalcades, Funerals, &c.

The Fee of the Lord *Chamberlain* of the Kings House, is 100 *l.* yearly, and Sixteen Dishes each Meal, with all the Appurtenances.

This Office is now in the hands of *Henry Bennet*, Earl of *Arlington*.

Most of the above-named Offices and Places, are in the Gift and Disposal of the Lord Chamberlain.

The third Great Officer of the Kings Court, is the *Master of the Horse*, antiently called *Comes Stabuli*, or *Constable*, to whom a higher imployment and power was then given, and this taken from him.

This Great Officer hath now the ordering and disposal of all the Kings Stables, and Races, or breed of Horses; and had heretofore of all the *Posts* of *England*. He hath also the power over *Escuries* and *Pages*; over the *Foot-*

men, Grooms, Riders of the Great Horses, Farriers, Smiths, Coachmen, Sadlers, and all other Trades working to the Kings Stables; to all whom he (or by his Warrant the *Avener*) giveth an Oath to be true and faithful.

He hath the charges of all Lands and Revenues, appointed for the Kings Breed of Horses, and for Charges of the Stable, and for *Litters, Coaches, Sumpter-Horses,* &c.

He onely hath the priviledge to make use of any *Horses, Pages, Footmen,* belonging to the Kings *Stable.*

At any Solemn *Cavalcade,* he rides next behind the King, and leads a *Leer Horse of State.*

This Great Office is now enjoyed by *James* Duke of *Monmouth.* His yearly Fee is *666 l. 16 s. 4 d.* and a Table of Sixteen Dishes each Meal.

The account of the Stables for Horsemeat, Livery, Wages, and Board-wages, are brought by the *Avener*; being chief Clerk of the *Avery,* to be passed and allowed by the Board of the *Green-Cloth.*

Under these three Principal Officers of His Majesties Houshold, are almost all the other Officers and Servants.

First, under the Lord *Steward,* in the *Comptring-House,* is the

Treasurer of the Houshold.
Comptroller.
Cofferer.
Master of the Houshold.
Two Clerks of the Green-Cloth.
Two Clerks Comptrollers.
One Sergeant.
Two Yeomen.

The Cofferers Clerks, or *Clerks of the Aſſignment.*
The Groom.
Two Meſſengers.

It is called the *Compting-Houſe*, becauſe the Accompts for all expences of the *Kings Houſhold* are there taken daily by the Lord *Steward*, *the Treaſurer*, *Comptroller*, the *Cofferer*, the *Maſter of the Houſhold*, the two *Clerks of the Green Cloth*, and the *Two Clerks Comptrollers*, who alſo there make Proviſions for the Houſhold, according to the Law of the Land, and make Payments and Orders for the well-governing of the Servants of the Houſhold.

In the *Compting-Houſe* is the *Green Cloth*, which is a Court of Juſtice continually ſitting in the Kings Houſe, compoſed of the Perſons laſt mentioned; whereof the three firſt are uſually of the Kings Privy Council. To this Court, being the firſt, and moſt antient Court of *England*, is committed the charge and overſight of the Kings *Court-Royal*, for Matters of Juſtice and Government, with authority for maintaining the Peace, within 12 miles diſtance, whereſoever the Court ſhall be, and within the Kings Houſe, the power of correcting all the Servants therein, that ſhall any way offend.

It is called the *Green Cloth*, of a *Green Cloth*, whereat they ſit, over whom are the Arms of the *Compting-Houſe*, bearing *Vert*, *a Key*, and a *Rod Or*, a *Staff Argent Saultier*, ſignifying their Power to reward and correct, as Perſons for their great Wiſdom and Experience, thought fit by His Majeſty, to exerciſe both theſe *Functions* in *His Royal Houſe.*

The Treasurer of the Kings House is alwayes of the Privy Council, and in absence of the Lord *Steward*, hath power with the *Comptroller*, and *Steward* of the *Marshalsea*, to hear and determine Treasons, Felonies, and other inferior Crimes, committed within the Kings Palace, and that by Verdict of the Kings *Houshold*.

Houshold Servants within the *Check-Roll*, if any be found guilty of Felony, no benefit of Clergy is to be allowed him. Antiently this Court might have held *Pleas* of *Freehold* also. His yearly Fee, 124 *l.* 14 *s.* 8 *d.* and a Table of Sixteen Dishes each Meal. He bears a white Staff, and is at present, *Francis* Viscount *Newport*.

The *Comptrollers* Office, is to control the Accompts and Reckonings of the *Green-Cloth*.

His yearly Fee is 107 *l.* 12 *s.* 4 *d.* a Table of Sixteen Dishes each Meal. He bears a white Staff, and is at present *William* Lord *Maynard*.

The *Cofferer* is also a principal Officer, hath a special charge and oversight of other Officers of the House, for their good Demeanor and Carriage in their Offices, and is to pay the Wages to the Kings Servants, above and below Stairs; and for Provisions, by the direction and allowance of the *Green-Cloth*.

His yearly Fee is 100 *l.* a Table of Seven Dishes daily, and is now Colonel *William Ashburnham*.

The next is the *Master of the Houshold*, whose Office is to survey the Accompts of the House.

His Fee One hundred *Marks*, and Seven Dishes daily; enjoyed by Sir *Herbert Price*.

All

All *Bills* of *Controlement*, *Parcels*, and *Brievments*, are tolled and allowed by the *Clerks Comptrollers*, and ſummed up by the Clerks of the *Green-Cloth*.

The two Clerks of the *Green-Cloth* are at preſent Sir *Stephen Fox*, and Sir *William Boreman*, and the two Clerks Comptrollers, are Sir *Winſton Churchil*, and Sir *Richard Maſon*.

The yearly Fee to each of theſe Four, is 48 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* and between them, Two Tables, of Seven Diſhes to each Table.

The reſt of the *Compting Houſe* being leſs conſiderable, ſhall, for brevity, be paſt over; and, for other Officers below ſtairs, onely their names and number ſhall be noted, their Fees being not conſiderable, except the Sergeants Fee of each Office: onely the Reader may here take notice, that although the King pays ſtill the antient Fees, which at firſt were of above ten times the value they are now; yet the Perquiſites in many Offices, make ſometimes a place of 10 *l.* Fee, to be worth near 500 *l. per annum.*

In the *Acatery*, or the *Caterers-Office*, a Sergeant, *Robert Angel*; a Clerk, Purveyors for Fleſh and Fiſh, Yeomen; in all, Twelve Perſons.

In the *Poultry*, a Sergeant, *Simon Ager*, a Clerk, Yeomen, Grooms, Purveyors; in all, Ten Perſons.

In the *Bakehouſe*, a Sergeant, *Nicholas Johnſon*, a Clerk, divers Yeomen, a Garnitor, divers Purveyors, Grooms, and Conducts, in all, Seventeen Perſons.

In the *Wood-yard*, a Sergeant, Mr. *Bland*; a Clerk, Yeomen, Groom, and Pages; in all, Eight Perſons.

In the *Scullery*, a Sergeant, *William Tombs*, a Clerk, Yeomen, Grooms, and Pages; in all twelve Persons.

In the *Larder*, a Sergeant, a Clerk, three Yeomen, three Grooms, two Pages.

In the *Pastry*, a Sergeant, *William Astley*, a Clerk, Yeomen, Grooms, and Children; in all, Eleven Persons.

Note, That from the *Pastry* to the *Acatery*, as the Clerk of one Office dies, the Clerk of the next Under-Office succeeds; and from the *Acatery*, as any of the Clerks of the *Avenary*, *Spicery*, or *Kitchin* dye, the Clerk of the *Acatery* succeeds; and from thence, to be one of the *Clerks Comptroller*, then Clerk of the *Compting House*, then *Master of the Houshold*; lastly, *Cofferer of the Houshold*: higher than which, this succession goes not.

Note also, That in each Office there is a Succession from one to another; as one of the Children may come to be Groom, then Yeoman, then Gentleman, then Sergeant, as he happens to out-live them above him.

In the *Pantry*, a Sergeant, *Francis Cob*, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, *&c.* in all Eleven.

In the *Cellar*, a Sergeant, *Richard Dalton*, a Gentleman, *Gilbert Thornbrough*, Yeomen, Grooms, Purveyors, Pages; in all, Twelve.

In the *Buttery*, a Gentleman, *Robert Ermley*, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, Purveyors; in all, Eleven.

In the *Pitcher-House*, a Yeomen, Grooms, Page, and Clerk; in all, Five persons.

In the *Spicery*, three Clerks and a Grocer.

In

In the *Chandlery*, a Sergeant, Sir *Thomas Mo-nings*, Baronet; two Yeomen, two Grooms, and a Page; in all, Six, persons.

In the *Wafery*, a Yeoman, and a Groom.

In the *Confectionary*, a Sergeant, two Yeomen, a Groom, and a Page.

In the *Ewry*, a Sergeant, *Ed. Wynn*; a Gentleman, two Yeomen, a Groom, and two Pages.

In the *Laundry*, a Yeoman, a Groom, three Pages, and a Draper.

In the *Kitchin*, five Clerks, three to the King.

viz. { *Henry Firebrase*, Esq; *John Clements*, *Ralph Fackson*, } L.L.D.

And two Clerks to the Queen,

viz. { *John Manly*, *Thomas Vivian.* } Esquires.

The chief of these five Clerks hath a Fee, and Diet, equal to an Officer of the *Green-Cloth*, a Master Cook to the King, *John Sayer*; a Master Cook to the Queen, *Abraham Harcourt*; a Master Cook to the Houshold, *William Austin*: Each of these Three, able of Five Dishes, Six Yeomen, Seven Grooms, Five Children; in all, Twenty six persons.

In the *Boyling-House*, a Yeomen, two Grooms.

In the *Scalding-House*, Yeomen, Grooms, and Pages; in all, six.

In the Office of *Harbingers*, there is a Knight *Harbinger*, three Gentlemen *Harbingers*, and seven Yeomen *Harbingers*. The Knight-*Harbinger*, is *Roger Whitley*, Esq; whose Office and Authority, is given him by Letters Patents,

under the Great Seal of *England*, during life. So oft as the King goes in Progreſs, or abroad, either in *England* or beyond the Seas, he doth by himſelf, or by his Deputy, provide and appoint all Lodgings and Harbingage, for all great Perſons, all Noblemen, Biſhops, all His Majeſties Servants and Attendants, and for other his Liege People: Moreover, for all Ambaſſadors, for all Forreigners, *&c.* his Salary is 20 Marks *per annum*, and 10 *s. per Diem*, out of the Exchequer, beſides Fees for Honours given by the King, and Homage done to His Majeſty, and divers other Perquiſites.

Here note, that in the Court of *England*, the Officers, according to their ſeveral degrees, are named, either Lords, Knights, Eſquires, Sergeants, Gentlemen, Clerks, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, or Children: of Lords there are two, *viz.* the Lord *Steward*, and the Lord *Chamberlain*: of Knights there are alſo two, *viz.* Knight *Marſhal* and Knight *Harbinger*: Of Eſquires, there are ſix, *viz.* The Eſquires of the Body: of Sergeants, Gentlemen, Yeomen, *&c.* there are of them in ſeveral Offices, as appears before.

The preſent Knight-*Marſhal*, is Sir *Hugh Wyndham.*

The *Knight Marſhal*, called *Mareſchallus Hoſpitii Regii*, hath Juriſdiction and Cognizance of all Crimes within his Royal Palace, whereunto one of the Parties is the Kings Servant. He is one of the Judges of the Court called the *Marſhalſea*, or *Marſhal Seat* of *Judicature*, which is held in *Southwark*, and hath there a Priſon belonging to the ſame. Upon ſolemn occaſions, he rides before the King, with a ſhort Baſton, tipt at both ends with Gold.

Gold, and hath six Provost Marshals, or Virgers, in Scarlet Coats, to wait on him, and to take care of the Royal Palace, that no Beggars, Vagabonds, Common Women, that prostitute their Bodies, Malefactors, &c. come within, or near the Court.

In the *Almonry*, Sub-Almoner, two Yeomen, two Grooms.

Porters at Gate, a *Sergeant*, Sir *Edward Brett*, two Yeomen, four Grooms.

Clerks of the Carriage, two Yeomen.

Cart-takers, six in number.

Surveyers of the Dresser, two, one above Stairs, the other below Stairs,

Marshalls of the Hall, Four.

Sewers of the Hall, Five.

Waiters of the Hall, Twelve.

Messenger of the Compting-house, One.

Bell-ringer, One.

Long Cart-takers, Four.

Wine-Porters, Eight.

Wood-bearer, One.

Cock of the Court, One.

Supernumerary Servants to the late King, viz. *In the Poultry*, Two. *In the Almonry*, One. *In the Pastry*, One.

Besides the fore-named Officers below Stairs, there are also under the said Lord Steward, all the Officers belonging to the Queens *Kitchin*, *Cellar*, *Pantry*, &c. and to the Kings *Privy Chamber*, and to the Lords *Kitchin*; Together with *Children*, *Scowrers*, *Turn-Broaches*, &c. In all, Sixty eight.

A List of His Majesties Servants in Ordinary, above Stairs.

Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber, whereof the first is called *Grome of the Stole*, that is, according to the signification of the word in *Greek*, from whence, first the *Latines*, and thence the *Italian* and *French* derive it, *Groom*, or *Servant of the Robe*, or *Vestment*: He having the Office and Honor to present, and put on His Majesties first garment or Shirt, every morning, and to order the things of the Bed-Chamber.

The Gentlemen of the *Bed-Chamber*, consist usually of the prime Nobility of *England*, Their Office, in general, is, each one in his turn, to wait a week in every Quarter, in the King's Bed-Chamber, there to lye by the King on a Pallet-Bed, all night, and in the absence of the Groom of the Stole, to supply his place. Moreover, they wait on the King, when he eats in private; for then the Cup-bearers, Carvers, and Sewers, do not wait.

The yearly Fee to each, is 1000 *l.*

Their Names follow according to their Order.

John

John, Earl of *Bath*, Groom of the Stole, and first Gentleman of the *Bed-chamber*.

Robert, Earl of *Lindsey*, Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*.

Christopher, Duke of *Albemarle*.

Henry, Duke of *Newcastle*.

Earl of { *Ossory*. *Suffolk*. *Oxford*. *Rochester*. *Manchester*. *Middlesex*. *Mulgrave*.

Viscount *Latimer*.

Lord { *Gerard*. *Crofts*.

The Vice-Chamberlain is Sir *George Carteret*.

Keeper of His Majesties Privy-Purse, is Mr. *May*.

Treasurer of the Chamber, is Sir *Edward Griffin*. He pays Riding and Lodging Wages, as the Lord Chamberlain shall direct.

Sir *Christopher Wren*, Surveyor-General of His Majesties Works.

Master of the Robes belonging to His Majesties Person, is, at present, *Lawrence Hyde*, Second Son to the Earl of *Clarendon*; his Office is to have the ordering of all His Majesties Robes, as those of *Coronation*, or St. *Georges* Feast, and of *Parliament*: also, of all His Majesties wearing Apparel, of His Collar of *Esses*, *Georges*, and *Garter*, beset with Diamonds, and Pearls.

Grooms.

Grooms of the Bed-Chamber ought to be Twelve, but there are now some supernumeraries.

Henry Seymour,
Thomas Elliot,
David Walter,
Thomas Killegrew,
Robert Philips,
Edward Progers,
Richard Lane,
Henry Savile,
Sidney Godolphin, } Esquires.
Henry Felton,
Bernard Greenvile,
Bevil Skelton,
Henry Guy,
George Porter,
William Legge,
Henry Killigrew,
Tho. Wentworth.

These are to be under the degree of Knights. Their Office is to attend in the Kings Bed-Chamber, to dress and undress the King in private, The yearly Fee to each place is, *&c.* 500 *l.*

Pages of the Bed-Chamber, are Six.

Francis Rogers.
Hugh Griffith.
Lord Cordwell.
Theodosius Randu.
William Chiffins.
Arundel Bull.

The Fifth of these is also Keeper of the Kings Cabinet Closet.

Gentlemen

Gentlemen-Ushers of the Privy-Chamber.

Marmaduke Darcy, Esq;
Sir *Paul Neal*.
John Mitton, Esq;
Sir *Thomas Not*.

These wait one at a time in the Privy-Lodgings, &c.

Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber, in Ordinary.

Midsummer-Quarter.

Sir *Edward Griffin*.
Sir *Francis Cob*, Dead.
Bullen Reymes, Dead.
Colonel *Carlos*.
Sir *Robert Benlos*.
Sir *Thomas Sands*.
Edward Vernon.
Charles Killigrew.
John Seymour.
Sir *John Cotton*.
Ambrose Pudsey.
Francis Berkley.

Michaelmas-Quarter.

John Hall.
Sir *Robert Hilliard*.
Sir *William Hayward*.

Sir

Sir *Samuel Moreland.*
Sir *William Walter*, Knight.
Sir *John Locket.*
Sir *Robert Killigrew.*
Sir *William Sanderson*, Dead.
Sir *Charles Wheeler*, Baronet.
Arthur Berkley.
John Dawes, Dead.

Christmas-Quarter.

Edward Grey.
Sir *Joseph Seymore.*
Sir *Peter Killigrew.*
Sir *Robert Townsend.*
Sir *Thomas Nevil.*
Mr. *Dethick.*
Sir *John Morton.*
Sir *John Elwes.*
Sir *Jonathan Trelawny.*
Sir *Thomas Linch.*
Sir *Thomas Daniel.*
John Beaumont.

Lady Day-Quarter.

Peregrine Bertie.
Sir *Adam Brown.*
Sir *Adam Ashley.*
Sir *Francis Lawley.*
Sir *Robert Thomas* Baronet.
Sir *Gilbert Gerrard.*
Sir *Francis Clark.*
Richard Boyle.
Sir *William Swan.*
Colonel *Charles Progers.*
Sir *Francis Clinton.*
Sir *Edward Sutton.*

In

In number Forty eight; all Knights, or Esquires of Note.

Their Office is Twelve every Quarter to wait on the Kings Person within doors and without, so long as His Majesty is on foot; and when the King eats in the Privy-Chamber, they wait at the Table, and bring in His Meet. They wait also at the Reception of Ambassadors; and every night two of them lye in the Kings Privy-Chamber.

A Gentleman of the Privy-Chamber, by the Kings Commandment onely, without any written Commission, is sufficient to Arrest any Peer of *England*, as Cardinal *Woolsey* acknowledged.

Grooms of the *Privy-Chamber* in Ordinary, in number Six, all Gentlemen of Quality.

Maurice Wynn.
Mr. *Cook.*
Paul French.
Robert Thomson.
James Elliot.
Thomas Rosse.

These (as all Grooms) wait without Sword, Cloak, or Hat: whereas the Gentlemen of the *Privy-Chamber*, wear always Cloak and Sword.

In the Presence Chamber, Gentlemen-Ushers, daily Waiters in Ordinary, are Four, whereof the first, hath that considerable Office of *Black Rod*, and in time of Parliament, is to attend every day the Lords House, and is also Usher of the most Honourable Order of the Garter: But at present, the first Gentleman-Usher hath resigned these last named Offices to the

second

second Gentleman-Usher, daily Waiter. They are these that follow;

Sir *Edward Carteret*,
Thomas Duppa, LL. D.
Mr. *Cranfield*.
Mr. *James*.

Their Office is to wait in the *Presence-Chamber*, and to attend next the Kings Person; and after the Lord Chamberlain, and the Vice-Chamberlain, to order all affairs; and all Under-Officers above Stairs, are to obey these.

Gentlemen-Ushers, Quarter-Waiters in Ordinary, In number Eight, *viz.*

Paul French, Esq;
Richard Bagnal, Esq;
Edward Bowman, Esq;
Peter Watson, Esq; Dead.
Nicholas Lavet, Esq;
Ralph Whistler, Esq;
Nicholas Slaney, Esq;

These wait also in the *Presence-Chamber*, and are to give direction in the absence of the Gentlemen-Ushers, Daily-Waters to the Grooms and Pages, and other Under-Officers, who are to attend in all Offices, next below the Gentlemen-Ushers, Quarter-Waiters.

The Grooms of the Great Chamber, are Fourteen; the Pages of the *Presence-Chamber*, Four.

Six Gentlemen-Waiters.

Cup-

Cup-bearers in Ordinary.

Sir *Philip Palmer.*
James Halſal, Eſq;
Sir *Charles Littleton*, Kt.
Sir *William Fleetwood*, Kt. Dead.
William Ayrskin, Eſq;

Carvers in Ordinary.

Chriſtopher Amias, Eſq; Dead.
John Trelawny, Eſq;
John Cooper, Eſq;
William Champneys, Eſq;

Sewers to the Perſon in Ordinary.

Richard Irwyn, Eſq;
Thomas Man, Eſq;
Sir *John Covert*,

Eſquires of the Body in Ordinary.

Ferdinando Maſſam.
Sir *George March.*
Sir *John Hanmore.*
Henry Norwood.
Andrew Newport.
Thomas Cheek.

Their Office is to guard the Kings Perſon by night, to ſet the Watch, and to give the Word, and to keep good Order in the whole Houſe by night; as the Lord *Chamberlain*, and his other Officers are to do by day.

The

The Sewers of the Chamber are Eight.

Groom-Porter, Thomas Offley, Esq;

His Office, is to see the Kings Lodgings furnished with Tables, Chairs, Stools, Firing; to furnish Cards, Dice, &c. to decide disputes arrising at Cards, Dice, Bowlings, &c.

There are Sixteen *Sergeants at Arms*, all Gentlemen or Knights, attending upon His Majesty; there are also four other *Sergeants at Arms*, whereof one attends the Lord President of *Wales*, another attends the Speaker of the House of Commons, and another, the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

CHAP-

CHAPLAINS in *Ordinary*, Four for every Moneth, as followeth.

January.

Dr. *Cave.*
Dr. *Joseph Beaumont.*
Dr. *Hayward.*
Dr. *Bielke.*

February.

Dr. *Pierce.*
Dr. *Dupont.*
Dr. *Cradock.*
Dr. *Durel.*

March.

Dr. *Smalwood.*
Dr. *Reeves.*
Dr. *Sandcroft.*
Dr. *Littleton.*

April.

Dr. *Stillingfleet.*
Dr. *Tillotson.*
Dr *Pitts.*
Mr. *Hoar.*

May.

Mr. *May.*
Dr. *Sudbury.*
Dr. *Bathurst.*
Dr. *Only.*

June.

Dr. *Gregory.*
Mr. *Lambe.*
Dr. *Ironside.*
Dr. *Fulham.*

July.

Dr. *Cartwright.*
Dr. *Castilian.*
Dr. *Smith.*
Dr. *Meggot.*

August.

Mr. *James.*
Dr. *Isaac Barrow* Dead.
Dr. *Offley.*
Dr. *Hall.*

Sept.

September.	November.
Mr. *Standish.*	Dr. *Allestree.*
Dr. *Stradling.*	Dr. *Benson.*
Dr. *Lee.*	Dr. *William Lloyd.*
Mr. *Creighton.*	Dr. *Butler.*
October.	**December.**
Dr. *Bell.*	Dr. *Ball.*
Dr. *Thomas Tulley.*	Dr. *Sprat.*
Dr. *North.*	Dr. *Outram.*
Dr. *Thistlethwaite.*	Dr. *Patrick.*

These Forty eight Chaplains in Ordinary, are usually Doctors in Divinity, and for the most part Deans or Prebends, and all principal Predicators.

Physitians in ordinary to His Majesties Person, are.

Sir *Alexander Fraser.*
Sir *Charles Scarborough.*
Dr. *Wetherley.*
Sir *John Hinton,* assigned to attend upon the Queen.

Physitians in Ordinary to the Household.

Dr. *Dickenson.*
Sir *Charles Scarborough* for the Tower of *London.* Moreover there are above a dozen more able Physitians, who are the Kings sworn Servants, but wait not, nor have Fee.

Jewel-House, Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, Master and Treasurer; and three under Officers, called *Yeomen* and *Grooms.*

Whose

Whose Office is to take charge of all Vessels of Gold or Silver gilt for the King and Queens Table, of all Plate in the Tower; of Chains and Loose Jewels, not fixed to any Garment.

The Master of *Ceremonies*, Sir *Charles Cotterel*, Fee 200 *l.* One Assistant, *Cotterel*, Esq; Fee 120 *l.* and one Marshal, Mr. *Richard le Basle.*

Among His Majesties Servants in Ordinary, are to be reckoned the *Three Kings of Arms*, Six *Heralds* or *Dukes of Armes*, as they have been heretofore styled, and four *Pursuivants at Arms*. The now *Kings of Arms* being these: First, Sir *William Dugdale* Knight, whose Title is *Garter*, and unto whose Office it chiefly belongeth to attend and direct at those Ceremonies and Solemnities, that concern the most Noble Order of the *Garter*; and to Marshal the Solemn Funerals of the Knights of that Order; as also of the Peers of this Realm; and to direct in all things else relating to Arms, which do appertain to the Peerage.

Secondly, Sir *Edward Bish* Kt. whose Title is *Clarencieux*, and his Office chiefly to regulate and direct the Proceedings at such Solemn Funerals of all Degrees, under the Peerage of this Realm, as shall be celebrated in his province, which is the Counties on the South of *Trent*, and whatsoever else there relateth to Arms.

Thirdly, Sir *Henry St. George*, Knight, whose Title is *Norroy*, and whose Office is chiefly to regulate and direct as aforesaid, throughout his Province on the North of *Trent*.

The

The six *Heralds*, or *Dukes of Arms*, a
these:

Elias Ashmole, Windsor Herald, Esq;
Henry Dethick, Richmond, Esq;
Thomas Lee, Chester, Esq;
Sir *Thomas S. George* Kt. *Somerset.*
John Wingfield, York, Esq; And
Robert Chaloner, Lancaster, Esq;

The Four *Pursuivants* are these, *viz.*
Henry Dethick, Rouge-Croix.
Francis Sanford, Rouge-Dragon.
Thomas Holford, Porcullice. And,
John Gibbons, Blewmantle.

The Offices of which *Heralds* and *Pursuivan*
besides their Services (*viz.* all or some of them
at great Solemnities, as aforesaid, are, togeth
with the said Kings of Arms, to attend at all pu
lick Solemnities; and they, or some of the
to Proclaim War or Peace, carry Defiance
summon Fortified Places, or Rebels in Arm
Proclaim Traitors; and to do their best servi
in whatsoever relateth to the Nobility a
Gentry of this Realm, in point of Honour a
Arms.

Also among *His Majesties Servants in Ordinar*
are reckon'd,

One *Geographer*, Ma, or *John Scot.*
One *Historiographer.*
One *Hydrographer, Henry Frederick.*
One *Library Keeper*, *Thynne* Esq;
One *Cosmographer, William Morgan*, Esq;
One *Poet Laureat, John Dryden*, Esq;
One *Publick Notary.*

Of *Wardrobes*, the King hath (beſides the *Great Wardrobe*, whereof a particular account ſhall be given elſewhere) divers ſtanding *Wardrobes* at *Whitehall*, *Windſor*, *Hampton-Court*, the *Tower* of *London*, *Greenwich*, &c. whereof there are divers Officers.

Laſtly, there is the *Removing Wardrobe*, which always attends upon the Perſon of the King, Queen, and the Children; attends alſo upon Ambaſſadors, upon Chriſtnings, Masks, Plays, &c. at the command of the Lord Chamberlain, who hath the diſpoſing of the Vacant Places. Here are ſix Officers, one Yeoman, *Kinnerſly* Eſquire, two Grooms, and three Pages. The Salary of the Yeomen is 200 *l.* of each Groom 100 *l.* and of each Page 100 Marks. To all theſe together is allowed ſix Diſhes each Meal. All Moveables belonging to this Wardrobe, are at length divided into three parts, whereof the Yeomen hath one for his own uſe, the Grooms another, and the Pages the third part.

In the Office of the *Tents*, *Toyls*, *Hays*, and *Pavillions*. Two Maſters, four Yeomen, one Groom, one Clerk-Comptroller, one Clerk of the Tents.

A Maſter of the Revels Office is to order all things concerning Comedies, &c. There is one Yeoman, one Groom.

Engraver, *Sculptor*, one in each Office.

In the Office of the Robes, beſides the Maſter abovementioned, there is one Yeoman, three Grooms, one Page, two Purveyors, one Bruſher, one Tailor, one Dyer, one Girdler, one Clerk, one Laceman, one Cutter and Racer, two Embroiderers, two Silkmen, one Shoomaker, one Perfumer, one Feather-Maker, one Milliner, one Mercer, one Hoſier, one Draper, one Surveyor of the Dreſſer and Chamber, &c.

Falconers

Falconers, Sir *Allen Apsley*, Master of the Hawks and other Officers under him; about *London* other places belonging to the King; in all, thirty three.

Huntsmen for the Buckhounds in ordinary, *John Carey* Esquire, Master of the *Buckhounds*, and under him a Sergeant, and Thirty four other persons.

Otter-hounds, *Simon Smith*, Esquire, Master of the *Otter-hounds*.

Huntsmen for the Harriers, Master of the *Harriers*, Mr. *Elliot*, and Five under him.

Armory at the Tower, Master of the Ordnance, Sir *Thomas Chicheley* and *David Walter* Esq; Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and Master Armorer, and Seventeen under Officers.

Messengers of the Chamber in Ordinary, First, two Clerks of the Check, then Forty more; in all, Forty two.

Musicians in Ordinary, Sixty two.

Trumpetters in ordinary, and Kettle-Drummers; in all, Fifteen.

Drummers and Fife, Seven.

Apothecaries two; one for the Kings Person, and one for the Houshold.

Chirurgions Five.

Barbers, Two.

Printers, Two. Another for the *Oriental Tongue*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Roycroft*.

Bookseller, *Stationer*, and *Bookbinder* One, *Sam. Mearn*.

Stationer One, *Richard Royston*.

Silkeman, *William Gosling*.

Woollen-Draper, *James Smithsby*.

Taylors Two.

Post-masters for all the Port-Towns in *England*, all sworn to, and paid by the King.

A Master of the Game of *Cock-fighting*.

One

One Sergeant Skinner, *Abraham Downing* Esquire, who hath the care of His Majesties Furrs.

Two Embroiderers.

Two Keepers of the Privy-Lodging.

Two Gentlemen, and one Yeoman of the Bows.

One Cross-Bow-Maker, one Fletcher.

One Cormorant-Keeper.

One Hand-Gun-Maker.

One Master and Marker of Tennis.

One Mistress-Sempstress, and one Laundress.

One Perspective-Maker.

One Master Fencer.

One Haberdasher of Hats.

One Comb-Maker.

One Sergeant Painter.

One Painter.

One Limner.

One Picture-Keeper.

One Silver-Smith.

One Gold-Smith.

One Jeweller.

One Peruque-Maker.

One Keeper of Phesants and Turkies.

Joyner, Copier of Pictures, Watch-Maker, Cabinet-Maker, Lock-Smith, of each, one.

Game of the *Bears* and *Bulls*, one Master, one Sergeant, one Yeoman.

Operators for the Teeth, two.

Coffer-bearers to the Back-stairs, two.

One Yeoman of the *Leash*.

Watermen Fifty five.

Upholster, Letter-Carrier, Foreign Post, Coffee-Maker, of each one.

Officers belonging to Gardens, Bowling-Greens, Tennis-Courts, Pall-Mall, ten persons.

Keeper of the Theatre in *White-hall*.

Cutler, Spurrier, Girdler, Corn-Cutter, Button-Maker, one of each.

Embosser, Enameler, one of each.

Writer, Flourisher, and Embellisher, Scenographer, or Designer of Prospects, Letter-Founder, of each one.

Comedians, Seventeen Men, and Eight Women Actors.

Gunner, Gilder, Cleanser of Pictures, Scene-Keeper, Coffer-Maker, Wax-Chandler, one of each.

Keeper of Birds and Fowl in St. *James's Park*, one.

Keeper of the Volery, Coffee-Club-Maker, Sergeant Painter, one of each.

With divers other Officers and Servants under the Lord Chamberlain, to serve his Majesty upon extraordinary occasions and services.

Note, that many of these Offices and Places are of good Credit, great Profit, and enjoyed by Persons of Quality, although not here named for want of good information.

A Lis

A List of His Majesties Officers and Servants, under the Master *of the* Horse.

FIrst, are twelve Querries, so called from the *French* word *Escuyer*, derived from *Escury*, a *Stable*. Their Office is to attend the King on Hunting or Progress; or on any occasion of Riding abroad to help His Majesty up and down from his Horse, *&c.*

Of these there are four, called *Querries* of the *Crown-Stable*, viz.

Sir *William Almoner.*
Captain *John Mason* Esq;
James Porter Esq;
John Mazine, Junior, Esq;

The others are called *Querries* of the *Hunting Stable*, viz.

Andrew Cole Esq;
Sir *Charles Alderlee* Kt.
Thomas Windham Esq;
Sir *Nicholas Armorer* Kt.
Henry Progers Esq;
Sir *Robert Pye* Kt.
Francis Watson Esq;
Wakelife Esq;
Walter Strickland Esq;

The Fee to each of these is only 20 *l.* yearly, according to the antient custom; but they have allowance for Diet to each 100 *l.* yearly, besides Lodgings, and two Horse-Liveries.

Next, is the *Chief Avener*, from *Avena, Oats*; whose yearly Fee, is 40 *l.* and this place, with all the following, are in the Gift of the *Master of the Horse*. This Office at present hath *Joseph Crogg* Esq;

There is, moreover, one Clerk of the Stable, *William Morgan* Esq; four Yeomen Riders, four Child Riders, Yeomen of the Stirrup, Sergeant-Marshal, and Yeomen-Farriers, four Groom-Farriers, Sergeants of the Carriage, three Surveyors, a Squire, and Yeomen Sadlers, four Yeoman Granators, four Yeomen Purveyors, a Yeoman-Peckman, a Yeoman Bit-maker, four Coachmen, eight Littermen, a Yeoman of the Close Waggon, sixty four Grooms of the Stable, whereof thirty are called, *Grooms of the Crown Stable*, and thirty four of the *Hunting* and *Pad-Stable*, twenty six Footmen in their Liveries, to run ay the Kings Horse.

There is (besides some other Officers, not here named) an antient Officer in the Kings Houshold, called *Clerk of the Market*, who, within the Verge of the Kings Houshold, is to keep a Standard of all Weights and Measures, and to burn all false Weights and Measures; and from the pattern of this Standard, are to be taken all the Weights and Measures of the Kingdom.

There are divers other Officers belonging to the King, of great importance, which are not subordinate to any the three fore-mentioned Great Officers, as *Master of the Great Wardrobe, Post-Master, Master of the Ordnance, Warden of the Mint*; whereof in the Second Part of the *Present State*.

In

In the Court of King *James*, there were many more Offices, and to many Offices there belonged many more perſons, which King *Charles* the Firſt much leſſened, and the preſent King now Reigning hath yet leſſened much more.

Upon the King are alſo attending in his Court the Lords of the Privy Council, Secretaries of State, the Reverend Judges, the Learned Colledge of Civilians, the Kings Council at Law, the Kings Sergeants at Law, the Maſters of Requeſts, Clerks of the Signet, Clerks of the Council, Keeper of the Paper-Office, or Papers of State, *&c.* of all whom, take the Catalogue following.

The Names of the Lords of His Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council.

HIs Royal Highneſs the Duke of *York*.
His Highneſs Prince *Rupert*.
Gilbert, Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.
Heneage Lord *Finch*, Lord High Chancellor of *England*.
Thomas Earl of *Danby*, Lord High Treaſurer of *England*.
Arthur Earl of *Angleſey*, Lord Privy Seal.
George Duke of *Buckingham*.
James Duke of *Monmouth*, Maſter of the Horſe to His Majeſty, and Captain of His Troop of Guards.
James Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Steward of His Majeſties Houſhold.
Chriſtopher Duke of *Albemarle*.
John Duke of *Lauderdale*, Secretary of State for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.
Henry Cavendiſh, Duke of *Newcaſtle*.
Henry Lord Marquiſs of *Dorcheſter*.

Henry Lord Marquiſs of *Worceſter*.
Awbrey Earl of *Oxford*.
Thomas Earl of *Oſſory*.
Robert Earl of *Lindſey*, Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*.
Henry Earl of St. *Albans*.
John Earl of *Bridgewater*.
Robert Earl of *Leiceſter*.
John Earl of *Bath*, Groom of the Stole to His Majeſty.
Henry Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of His Majeſties Houſhold.
Charles Earl of *Carliſle*.
William Earl of *Craven*.
Robert Earl of *Sunderland*.
William Earl of *Straffort*.
Henry Earl of *Peterborough*.
James Earl of *Northampton*.
Arthur Earl of *Eſſex*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.
J. Earl of *Rothes*, His Majeſties Commiſſioner in *Scotland*.
Alexander Earl of *Kinkardine*.
John Earl of *Tweedale*.
Richard Earl of *Carbery*.
Roger Earl of *Orrery*.
Thomas Viſcount *Falconberg*.
George Viſcount *Halifax*.
Francis Viſcount *Newport*, Treaſurer of His Majeſties Houſhold.
John Lord *Roberts*.
William Lord *Maynard*, Comptroller of His Majeſties Houſhold.
Denſel Lord *Holles*.
John Lord *Berkley*.
Henry Lord Biſhop of *London*.
Nathaniel Lord Biſhop of *Durham*

Sir

Sir *George Carteret* Knight and Baronet, Vice-Chamberlain to His Majesty.

Henry Coventry Esq; one of His Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

Sir *Joseph Williamson*, the other Principal Secretary of State.

Ralph Montague Esq; Master of the Great Wardrobe.

Sir *John Duncomb* Kt, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Sir *Thomas Chickely*, Master of the Ordnance.

Sir *Robert Carr*, Chancellor of the Dutchy.

Edward Seymour Esq; Speaker of the Commons House of Parliament.

In the High Court of Chancery.

HEneage Lord *Finch*, Baron of *Daventry*, Lord High Chancellor of *England*, with whom sits Assistants twelve Masters of Chancery, *viz.*

Sir *Harbottle Grimstone* Baronet, Master of the Rolls.

Sir *Thomas Estcourt* Kt.

Sir *John Coel* Kt.

Sir *Timothy Baldwyn* Kt, Doctor of Laws.

Sir *Andrew Hacket* Kt.

Sir *William Beversham* Kt.

Sir *Edward Lowe* Kt, Doctor of Laws.

Sir *Samuel Clarke* Kt.

Sir *Lacon William Child* Kt.

Sir *Miles Cook* Kt.

Sir *John Pranck in* Kt.

Sir *John Hoskyns* Kt.

These last Twelve, are called Masters of *Chancery*.

In the Court of Kings Bench.

SIr *Richard Rainsford* Kt, Lord Chief Justice of the *Kings Bench*.
Sir *Thomas Twisden* Knight and Baronet.
Sir *William Wilde* Knight and Baronet.
Sir *Thomas Jones* Knight.

In the Court of Common-Pleas.

SIr *Francis North* Kt, Lord Chief Justice of the *Common-Pleas*.
Sir *Hugh Wyndham* Kt.
Sir *Robert Atkins* Knight of the *Bath*.
Sir *William Scroggs* Kt.

In the Court of the Exchequer.

William Mountague Esq; Lord Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*.
Sir *Timothy Littleton* Kt.
Sir *Edward Thurland* Kt.
Vere Berty Esq.
Clement Spelman Esq.

These are all the Principal Judges in *England*, who, to the Kings high Honour, and his Kingdoms great Happiness, are Persons of Knowledge, Courage, Uncorruptness, *&c.* equal, if not superiour, to any other, in former Kings Reigns.

The Kings Sergeants, and Learned Council at Law.

SIr *John Maynard* Kt, the Kings Sergeant at Law.

Sir

Sir *William Jones* Kt, the Kings Attorney-General.

Sir *Francis Wynnington* Kt, the Kings Sollicitor-General.

Sir *Job Charleton* Kt, Chief Justice of *Chester*, his Majesties Sergeant at Law.

Sir *Samuel Baldwin* Kt, his Majesties Sergeant at Law.

Sir *Francis Pemberton* Kt, his Majesties Sergeant at Law.

Sir *L'Estrange Calthorp* Kt, his Majesties Sergeant at Law.

Sir *George Strode* Kt, his Majesties Sergeant at Law.

Sir *John Trevor* Kt, his Majesties Council, Learned in the Law.

Sir *John Ottway* Kt, his Majesties Council, Learned in the Law.

The Queen Consorts Council at Law.

SIr *James Butler*, the Queens Attorney-General.

Sir *Thomas Hanmer*, the Queens Sollicitor, and his Majesties Council, Learned in the Law.

The Queen-Mothers Council was,

SIr *Peter Ball* Kt, Attorney.
Henry Wyn, Sollicitor.

The Duke of York's *Council.*

SIr *John Churchil* Kt, Attorney, his Majesties Council, Learned in the Law.
Charles Porter Esq; Sollicitor.

Sergeants at Law.

Sergeant
- *Nudigate.*
- *Seys.*
- *Waller.*
- *Tournour.*
- *Hardres.*
- Sir *Nicholas Wilmot* Kt.
- Sir *Richard Hopkins* Kt.
- *Turner.*
- *Barton.*
- Sir *John Howel* Kt.
- *Bramstone.*
- *Goodfellow.*
- *Croke.*
- *Coniers.*
- *Barwell.*
- *Pedley.*
- *Holloway.*
- Sir *Richard Stoate* Kt.
- Sir *Thomas Skipwith* Kt.
- Sir *Robert Shafto* Kt.
- *Rigby.*

The Chief Judges, and Doctors of the Civil Law.

SIr *Robert Wiseman* Kt. Judge of the Arches, Doctor of Laws, and Vicar-General in the Province of *Canterbury.*

Sir *Leoline Jenkins* Kt Doctor of Laws, Judge both of the *Prerogative Court*, and of the *Admiralty.*

John Godolphin, one of the Kings Advocates, and Doctor of Laws.

Richard

Richard Lloyd, one of the Kings Advocates, and Doctor of Laws.

John Mills, Doctor of Laws, Dead.

Sir *Timothy Baldwin* Kt. Doctor of Laws, and one of the Masters in *Chancery*.

Sir *Mondiford Bramstone* Kt. Doctor of Laws.

Sir *William Child* Kt. Doctor of Laws, and one of the Masters in *Chancery*.

Sir *Thomas Exton* Kt. Doctor of Laws, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *London*.

Doctor *Clarke*, His Majesties Professor of Law in *Cambridge*, Dead.

The present Principal Secretaries of State, are

MR. *Henry Coventry*, who, for his great Abilities, and successful Negotiations, had that Honour and Trust conferred upon him, upon the late decease of Sir *John Trevor*.

And Sir *Joseph Williamson* Kt. who, for his long and faithful Service to His Majesty, and for his great Worth, and known Abilities, was, upon the removal of the Earl of *Arlington* into the Lord Chamberlains Office, sworn Principal Secretary of State.

Clerks of the Council, are

Sir *Thomas Doleman*.
Sir *John Nicholas*.
Sir *Robert Southwel*.
Sir *Philip Lloyd*.

Masters of Requests, are

Sir *John Berkenhead* Kt.
Sir *William Glascock*.

Clerks

Clerks of the Signet, are

Sir *Philip Warwick*.
Sir *John Nicholas*.
Sidney Beare Esq;
William Trumbul Esq;

The Keeper of the *Paper-Office*, or Papers of State at *Whitehal*, is that most Ingenious and Worthy Person Sir *Joseph Williamson*, who was lately preferr'd to be one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

Of the Military Government in the Kings Court.

AS in a Kingdom, because Civil Governors proposing Temporal and Ecclesiastical Governors, Eternal Rewards and Punishments, are not sufficient to secure Peace; therefore a Military Force is always in readiness: So in the Kings Court, besides Civil and Ecclesiastical Officers, it is thought necessary always to have in readiness Military Officers and Soldiers, to preserve the Kings Person; whereupon depends the Peace and Safety of all his Subjects.

Belonging peculiarly to the Kings Court, (besides above 4000 Foot, and above 500 Horse, who are always in pay and readiness, to assist upon any occasion) there are Guards of Horse and Foot.

The *Horse-Guard*, which the *French* call *Garde du Corps*, the *Germans*, *Lieb-Guardy*, we corruptly, *Life-Guard*, that is, *The Guard of the Kings Body*, hath consisted of 500 Horse-

Horſe-men, all or moſt Gentlemen, and old Officers, commanded by the Captain of the Guard, now *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, whoſe pay is 30 *s.* a day, and each Horſe-man 4 *s.* a day. The Horſe have been divided into three parts, whereof 200 under the immediate Command of the Captain of the Guard, 150 under the Earl of *Feverſham*, and 150 under Sir *Philip Howard*, whoſe Pay to each is 20 *s.* a day.

Under the Captain of the Guard, are now only two Lieutenants, Sir *Thomas Sandis*, and Major-General *Egerton*, the Coronet is Mr. *Villars*, Son to the Lord *Grandiſon*, alſo a Guidon, Mr. *Griffin*, a Quarter-maſter, and four Brigadeers.

The Office of the Captain of the Life-Guard, is at all times of War or Peace, to wait upon the Kings Perſon, (as oft as he rides abroad) with a conſiderable number of Horſe-men, well Armed, and prepared againſt all dangers whatſoever.

At home, within the Kings Houſe, it is thought fit, that the Kings Perſon ſhould have a Guard, both above and below Stairs.

In the *Preſence Chamber* therefore wait the Honourable Band of *Gentlemen-Penſioners*, firſt inſtituted by King *Henry* the Seventh, and choſen uſually, in all times ſince, out of the beſt and moſt anti nt Families of *England*, not only for a faithful Guard to the Kings Perſon, but to be as a Nurſery, to breed up hopeful Gentlemen, and fit them for imployments, both Civil and Military, as well abroad as at home, as Deputies of *Ireland*, Ambaſſadors in Foreign Parts, Counſellors of State, Captains of the Guard, Governours of Places, and Commanders in the Wars, both by Land and Sea;

Seas; of all which, there have been examples, as *George* Lord *Hunſden*, Captain of the Penſioners, at the death of Queen *Elizabeth*, intimated in a Letter to King *James*, before he came to *England*.

Their Office is to attend the Kings Perſon to and from his Chappel, only as far as the Privy-Chamber; alſo in all other ſolemnities, as *Coronations*, *Publick Audience of Ambaſſadors*, *&c.* They are forty in number, over whom there is a Captain, uſually ſome Peer of the Realm, a Lieutenant, a Standard-bearer, and a Clerk of the *Checque*, who are at preſent as followeth.

The Band of Gentlemen-Penſioners.

Lord *Deyncourt* Captain, 1000 *l.*
Sir *John Bennet*, Knight of the *Bath*, Lieutenant, 260 *l.* yearly.
Francis Villars, Second Son to the Lord *Grandiſon*, Standard-bearer, 200 *l.* yearly.
Thomas Wynne Eſq; Clerk of the *Checque*, 120 *l.* 1 *s.* 3 *d.* yearly.

John Dingley Eſq;
Edward Herbert Eſq;
Thomas Hayles Eſq;
Edward Brooks Eſq;
William Sheldon Eſq;
Sir *Thomas Rowe* Kt.
Sir *Reginald Foſter* Baronet
Sir *Richard Harriſon* Kt.
John Rootes Eſq;
Sir *George Courthop* Kt.
Sir *Philip Honywood* Kt.
Sir *Edward Alſton* Kt.
Charles Skrimſhire Eſq;
William Cowper Eſq;

Sir

Sir *George Tash* Kt.
Charles Crompton Esq;
John Raymond Esq;
Sir *Edmund Barker* Kt.
Anthony Gaudy Esq;
Edward Coleman Esq;
Fleetwood Dormer Esq;
Brett Norton Esq;
William Dickenson Esq;
Hugh Tente Esq;
John Kirke Esq;
Henry Turner Esq;
Edward Alstone Esq; Junior.
Richard Willis Esq;
Henry Bellasis Esq;
William Tate Esq;
Sir *Thomas Grey* Kt.
Walter Rea Esq;
William Forde Esq;
Henry Slingsby Esq;
Edward Games Esq;
John Kirke Esq; Junior.
Robert Dacres.
Charles Radley Esq;
Thomas Shotterden Esq;
Roger Conysby Esq;
Edward Cowper Esq;

The Fee to each of these, is 100 *l.* yearly.

Richard Child, Gentleman-Harbinger, to provide Lodgings for them, his Fee, 70 *l.* 11 *s.*

Ordinarily wait only one half of this Band, and by Quarter.

Upon extraordinary occasions, all of them are summoned.

Their ordinary Arms are, Gilt Poles-axes.

Their

Their Arms on Horseback in time of War, are Curassiers, Arms, with Sword and Pistol.

The Band of Pensioners is not under the Lord Chamberlain, but only under their own Officers, and are always sworn by the Clerk of the *Checque*; whose Office is to take notice of those that are absent, when they should be upon their Duty.

Their Standard born in time of War, is, *A Cross Gules in a Field Argent*, also *Four Bends*.

Again, In the first Room above Stairs, called the *Guard-Chamber*, attend the *Yeoman of the Guard of His Majesties Body*; whereof there were wont to be two hundred and fifty Men, of the best quality, under Gentry, and of larger stature than ordinary, (for every one of them was to be Six Foot high) there are at present one hundred Yeomen in daily waiting, and Seventy more not in waiting; and as any of the one hundred shall die, his place to be filled up out of the Seventy. These wear Scarlet Coats down to the knee, and Scarlet Breeches, both richly guarded with black Velvet, and rich Badges upon their Coats, before and behind. Moreover, black Velvet round broad crowned Caps, (according to the mode used in the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth) with Ribonds of the Kings Colour. One half of them of late bear in their Hands Harquebuzes, and the other half Partizants, with large Swords by their sides. They have Wages and Diet allowed them. Their Office is to wait upon the King in His standing Houses, Forty by day, and Twenty to watch by night; about the City, to wait upon the Kings Person abroad, by Water or Land.

The Captain of this Guard is at present, *George*, Lord Viscount *Grandison*, whose Fee is 1000 *l.* yearly.

Lieute-

Lieutenant, is Col. *Thomas Howard*, Fee 500 *l.*
Enſign, *Edward Sackville* Eſq; Fee 300 *l.*
Clerk of the *Checque*, *Richard Smith*, Fee 150 *l.*
Four Corporals, Fee to each 150 *l.*

The Kings Palace Royal, (Ratione Regiæ Dignitatis) is exempted from all Juriſdiction of any Court, Civil or Eccleſiaſtical, but only to the Lord *Steward*, and in his abſence, to the *Treaſurer* and *Comptroller* of the Kings *Houſhold*, with the *Steward* of the *Marſhalſey*, who may, by virtue of their Office, without Commiſſion, hear and determine all *Treaſons*, *Felonies*, *Breaches of the Peace*, committed within the Kings *Court* or *Palace*. The moſt excellent Orders and Rules for the Demeanor and Carriage of all Officers and Servants in the *Kings Court*, are to be ſeen in ſeveral Tables, hung up in ſeveral Rooms at the Court, and Signed with the Kings own Hand, and worthy to be read of all Strangers.

The Kings Court or Houſe, where the King reſideth, is accounted a place ſo Sacred, that if any Man preſume to ſtrike another within the Palace, where the Kings Royal Perſon reſideth, and by ſuch a ſtroke only draw Blood, his Right Hand ſhall be ſtricken off, and he committed to perpetual impriſonment, and fined. By the antient Laws of *England*, only ſtriking in the *Kings Court* was puniſhed with death, and loſs of Goods.

To make the deeper impreſſion and terrour into Mens minds, for ſtriking in the *Kings Court*, it hath been ordered, that the puniſhment for ſtriking ſhould be executed with great ſolemnity and ceremony, in brief, thus:

The Sergeant of the Kings *Wood-yard* brings to the place of Execution, a ſquare Block, a Beetle,

Beetle, Staple, and Cords, to fasten the Hand thereto; the Yeoman of the Scullery provides a great Fire of Coles by the Block, wherein the Searing Irons, brought by the chief Farrier, are to be ready for the chief Surgeon to use. Vinegar and cold Water, brought by the Groom of the Saucery; the chief Officers also of the Cellar and Pantry, are to be ready, one with a Cup of Red Wine, and the other with a Manchet, to offer the Criminal, after the Hand cut off, and the Stump seared; the Sergeant of the Ewry is to bring Linnen to wind about, and wrap the Arm. The Yeoman of the Poultry, a Cock to lay to it; the Yeoman of the Chandry, seared Cloaths: the Master Cook, a sharp Dresser-Knife, which at the place of Execution, is to be held upright by the Sergeant of the Larder, till Execution be performed by an Officer appointed thereto, &c. After all, shall be imprisoned during life, and Fined, and Ransomed at the Kings Will.

In the Kings Court, not only striking is forbidden, but also, all occasions of striking; and therefore the Law saith, *Nullas Citationes aut Summonitiones licet facere infra Palatium Regis, apud Westm. vel alibi ubi Rex residet.*

The Court of the King of *England*, for Magnificence, for Order, for Number, and Quality of Officers, for rich Furniture, for Entertainment and Civility to Strangers, for plentiful Tables, might compare with the best Court in *Christendom*, and far excel most Courts abroad; of one whereof see the Description made by an ingenious Person beyond Sea, writing to a Friend of his at Court there, *Annon in inferno es amice? qui es in Aula ubi Damonum habitatio est, qui illic suis artibus,* (*humana licet effigie*)

effigie) regnant, atque ubi Scelerum Schola eſt, & Animarum jactura ingens, ac quicquid uſpiam eſt perfidiæ ac doli, quicquid crudelitatis ac inclementiæ, quicquid effrænatæ ſuperbiæ & rapacis avaritiæ, quicquid obſcenæ libidinis ac fœdiſſimæ impudicitiæ, quicquid nefandæ impietatis & morum peſſimorum, totum illic acervatur cumulatiſſime; ubi ſtupra, raptus, inceſtus, adulteria; ubi inebriari, jurare, pejerare, Atheiſmum profiteri palam principum & nobilium ludi ſunt; ubi faſtus & tumor, ira, livor, fœdaque cupido cum ſociis ſuis imperare videtur; ubi criminum omnium procella, virtutumque omnium inenarrabile naufragium, &c.

But the Court of *England*, on the contrary, hath been (and is hoped ever will be) accounted, as King *James* adviſeth, (in his *Baſilicon Doron*) *A Pattern of Godlineſs*, and all *Honeſty* and *Virtue*, the propereſt School of *Proweſs* and Heroick *Demeanor*, and the fitteſt place of *Education*, for the *Nobility* and *Gentry*.

The Court of *England* hath for a long time been a *Pattern* of *Hoſpitality* and *Charity*, to the *Nobility* and *Gentry* of *England*. All Noblemen, or Gentlemen, Subjects or Strangers, that came accidentally to Court, were freely entertained at the plentiful Tables of his Majeſties Officers. Divers Services, or Meſſes of Meat, were every day provided extraordinary for the Kings Honour. Two hundred and forty Gallons of Beer a day were at the Buttery-Bar allowed for the Poor, beſides all the broken Meat, Bread, &c. gathered into Baskets, and given to the Poor at the Court-Gates, by two Grooms, and two Yeomen of the Almonry, who have Salaries of his Majeſty for that ſervice.

More-

Moreover, the Lord Almoner before-mentioned, hath the priviledge to give the Kings Dish, to whatsoever poor man he pleases, that is, the first Dish at Dinner which is set upon the Kings Table; or in stead thereof four pence *per diem*, (which antiently was equivolent to 4 *s.* now.) Next he distributes to 24 poor men, nominated by the Parishioners of the Parish adjacent to the Kings place of Residence, to each of them four pence in Money, a two penny Loaf, and a Gallon of Beer; or in stead thereof three pence in Money, equally to be divided among them every morning, at seven of the Clock at the Court-Gate, and every poor man before he receives the Alms is to repeat Creed, and the Lords Prayer, in the presence of one of the Kings Chaplains, deputed by the Lord Almoner to be his Sub-almoner, who also is to scatter new coyned Two-pences in the Towns and Places where the King passes through in his progress, to a certain Sum by the year. Besides, there are many poor Pensioners to the King and Queen below Stairs, that is, such as are put to Pension, either because they are so old, that they are unfit for Service, or else the Widow of such of His Majesties Houshold Servants that died poor, and were not able to provide for their Wives and Children in their life times; every one of these hath a competency duly paid unto them. Lastly, there are distributed amongst the poor the large Offerings which the King gives in Collar-days.

The Magnificent and abundant plenty of the Kings Tables, hath caused amazement in Forreigners; when they have been informed that in the last Kings Reign before the Troubles, there

there were daily in his Court 86 Tables well furnished each Meal, whereof the Kings Table had 28 Dishes, the Queens 24; Four other Tables, 16 Dishes each; Three other, 10 Dishes each; Twelve other had seven Dishes each; Seventeen other Tables had each of them five Dishes; Three other had four each; Thirty two other Tables had each three Dishes, and Thirteen other had each two Dishes: In all about 500 Dishes each Meal, with Bread, Beer, Wine, and all other things necessary. All which was provided most by the several Purveyors, who, by Commissions, legally and regularly authorized, did receive those provisions at a moderate price, such as had been formerly agreed upon in the several Counties of *England*, which price (by reason of the value of Money much altered) was become low, yet a very inconsiderable burthen to the Kingdom in general, but thereby was greatly supported the Dignity Royal in the eyes of Strangers, as well as Subjects. The English Nobility and Gentry, according to the Kings example, were incited to keep a proportionable Hospitality in their several Country Mansions, the Husbandman encouraged to breed Cattle, all Tradesmen to a chearful industry, and there was then a free Circulation of Moneys throughout the whole Body of the Kingdom. There was spent yearly in the Kings House of gross Meat 1500 Oxen, 7000 Sheep, 1200 Veals, 300 Porkers, 400 Sturks or young Beefs, 6800 Lambs, 300 Flitches of Bacon, and 26 Boars: Also 140 dozen of Geese, 250 dozen of Capons, 470 dozen of Hens, 750 dozen of Pullets, 1470 dozen of Chickens: For Bread 36400 Bushels of Wheat; and for Drink, 600 Tun of Wine, and 1700 Tun of Beer: Moreover, of Butter, 46640 pounds, together with

with the Fish and Fowl, Venison, Fruit, Spice proportionably. This prodigious plenty in the Kings Court, caused Foreigners to put a higher value upon the King, and caused the Natives who were there freely welcome to increase their affection to the King, it being found necessary for the King of *England* this way to endear the English, who ever delighted in Feasting; as for the Italian Princes by sights and shews to endear their Subjects, who as much delighted therein.

Therefore by special Order of the Kings House, some of his Majesties Servants, Men of Quality, went daily to *Westminster-Hall*, in Term-time, between Eleven and Twelve of the Clock, to invite Gentlemen to eat of the Kings Acates or Viands, and in Parliament time, to invite the Parliament-Men thereto.

Moreover, the Court is an eminent Pattern of *Charity* and *Humility* to all that shall see the performance of that antient Custom by the King and the Queen, on the *Thursday* before *Easter*, called *Maundy Thursday*, so called from the French *Mande*, in Latin *Sportula*, when the King or his Lord Almoner first washeth the Feet of as many poor Men, as are the years his Majesty hath Reigned, and then wipes them with a Towel, (according to the pattern of our Saviour) and then gives to every one of them two yards and a half of Woollen Cloth, to make a Sute of Cloths, also Linnen Cloth for two Shirts, and a pair of Stockings, and a pair of Shooes, three Dishes of Fish in Woodden Platters, one of Salt Salmon, a second of Green-Fish, or Cod, a third of Pickle-Herrings, Red-Herrings, and Red-Sprats, a gallon of Beer, a quart Bottle of Wine, and four Sixpenny Loaves of Bread; also

also a Red Leather Purse, with as many single Pence as the King is years old, and in such another Purse as many Shillings as the King hath Reigned years.

The Queen-Consort also doth the like to divers poor Women.

Finally, the Court of *England* may, for Government and exact Accounts, be a Pattern to all the Courts in the World.

The Form of Government is, by the Wisdom of many Ages, so contrived and regulated, that it seems to such as seriously consider it, almost impossible to mend it, if the prescribed Rules of Government be duely and impartially executed. The Account (which is of many Natures, and is therefore very difficult, must pass through many hands, and is therefore very exact) is so wisely contrived and methodized, that without the Combination of every one of these following Officers, *viz.* the Cofferer, a Clerk of the Green-cloth, a Clerk Comptroller, a Clerk of the Kitchen, of the Spicery or Avery, or a particular Clerk, together with the Conjunction of a Purveyor and Waiter in the Office, it is impossible to defraud the King of a Loaf of Bread, of a Pint of Wine, a Quart of Beer, or Joynt of Meat, or Money, or any thing else.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the Queen Consorts *Court.*

THE Queens Court, suitable to the *Consort* of so great a King, is Splendid and Magnificent.

Her Majesty hath all Officers and a Houshold apart from the King; for the maintenance whereof, there is setled 40000 *l. per annum.*

For the Ecclesiastique Government of her Court, there is first the *Grand Almoner*, Lord *Philip Howard*, Brother to the Duke of *Norfolk*, since made Cardinal.

He hath the superintendency over all the Ecclesiastiques belonging to the Queen.

Father *Antonio Fernandez* is her Majesties Confessor.

Bishop *Russel* Almoner.

Father *Patrick* Almoner.

Father *Paul de Almeida* Almoner.

Father *Manoel Pereira* Almoner.

Doctor *Thomas Godden* Treasurer of the Chappel.

Two other Preachers Portuguez, Father *Christopher del Rosario*, a Dominican; and Father *Antonio*, a Franciscan.

Four Clerks of the Chappel, and four Boys added.

Six English Fathers Benedictins, Chaplains.

Eleven Franciscan Friers, Chaplains.

Divers persons belonging to the Musick of the Chappel; to serve at the Altars, two Porters, &c.

For

For the Civil Government of her Majesties Court, there is a Council consisting of Persons of great Worth and Dignity.

Earl of *Ossory* Lord Chamberlain to her Majesty.
Earl of *Chesterfield*.
Lord *Holles* Steward of the Revenue.
Lord Vicount *Brounker* Chancellor, and Keeper of her Majesties Great Seal.
The *Portugal* Ambassador.
Sir *John Duncomb*.
Ralph Montague Esquire, Master of the Horse,
George Montague Esq;
Sir *William Killegrew* Knight, Vice-Chamberlain.
Sir *Richard Bellings* Principal Secretary, and Master of Requests.
John Harvey Esquire, Treasurer and Receiver General
William Montague Esquire, Attorney-General.
Sir *Charles Harbord*.
Sir *John Arundel* Knight.
John Hall Esquire, Surveyor-General.
Henry Slingsby Esq;

Gentlemen-Ushers of the Privy-Chamber.

Sir *Hugh Cholmley* Baronet.
George Porter Junior, Esq;
Alexander Stanope Esq;
Francis Roper Esq;
John Hall Esq.

Cup-bearer.

Sir *Nicholas Slanick*, Knight of the *Bath*.

Carvers.

Sir *Gabriel de Sylviis* Knight.
Sir *John Elwes* Kt.

Sewers.

Sir *Charles Wyndam*, Kt.
John Griffith Esq; Dead.

Five Gentlemen-Ushers daily Waiters.

Ten Grooms of the Privy-Chamber.

Seven Gentlemen-Ushers, Quarter-Waiters.

Apothecary, Chirurgion.
Six Pages of the Bed-Chamber, attending at the Back-stairs.
Four Pages of the Presence.

Officers belonging to the Robes.

A Surveyor, Proveditor, Clerk, Yeoman, Groom, Page, Taylor, and Brusher.
Twelve Grooms of the great Chamber.
One Porter of the Back-stairs.
A Master of the Queens Barge, and 24 Watermen.
Groom of the Stole, Lady of the Robes, and of the Privy-purse, is the Countess of *Suffolk*.
Seven other Ladies of the Bed-Chamber, *viz.* Dutchess of *Buckingham*, Dutchess-Dowager of *Richmond*, Countess of *Bath*, Countess of *Falmouth*, Lady *Joanna Thornhill*, Lady *Marshal*, &c.

Mrs.

Mrs. *Charlotte Killegrew*, Keeper of the Sweet Coffers.

Six Maids of Honour.

These are all to be Gentlewomen unmarried, over whom is placed a Governess, called the Mother of the Maids; who is the Lady *Sanderson.*

There are also six Chambriers or Dressers.

Lady *Scroop*, who is also Madam Nurse; Lady *Killegrew*, Lady *Fraser*, Lady *Wyche*, and Lady *Clinton*, *Henrietta Desborde*, Mrs. *Mary Crane*, and *Lelia Cranmer.*

A Laundress, a Sempstress, a Starcher, Necessary Woman.

These are all paid by her Majesty out of her own Revenue.

There are besides divers Officers below stairs, and belonging to her Majesties Table and Stable paid by the King, for which there is allowed Twenty thousand pounds more.

CHAP. XV.

Of the Queen-Mothers Court.

THe Highest Office in Her Majesties Court, was that of Lord Chamberlain and Steward of her Majesties Revenue, lately enjoyed by *Henry* Lord *Fermin*, Earl of *St. Albans*, whose Salary was and a Table of Dishes.

Monsieur *Vantelet*, Vice-Chamberlain, whose Salary was 200 *l. per annum.*

The third place was her Majesties Chancellor, enjoyed by Sir *J. Winter*, Sir *Henry Wood*, and Sir *Robert Long*; whose Salary was and a Table of Dishes.

The next was the Lord *Arundel* of *Warder*, and Count of the Empire, Master of the Horse, whose Salary was

Then her Majesties Secretary Sir *John Winter*.

The Treasurer, Receiver General of her Majesties Revenues, Sir *Henry Wood*.

Sir *Thomas Bond*, Comptroller of the Houshold, whose Salary was

Sir *Thomas Orly*, and divers other Officers of the Robes.

Four Gentlemen Ushers of the Privy-Chamber, to each of which was 130 *l.* Salary *per annum.* Diet.

Two Cup-bearers, two Carvers, two Sewers, two Gentlemen Ushers of the Presence Chamber, Salary to each 120 *l.* and Diet all these at a Table together.

Four

Four Grooms of the Privy-Chamber, Salary 60 *l.* and Diet.

Four Gentlemen Ushers Quarter Waiters, Salary 60 *l.* and Diet.

Four Pages of the Presence.

Eight Grooms of the Great Chamber.

For Guarding Her Majesties Person, she had first a Captain of her Guard, the Earl of St. *Albans*.

A Lieutenant, Monsieur *de la Chapelle*.

An Exempt of the Guards, Monsieur *Fremon*.

Twenty four Gentlemen Soldiers in black Velvet Cassocks, and Golden embroidered Badges, marching or waiting about the Person of her Majesty (when in Sedan, or at Chappel, or Table, or Coach with two Horses) on foot with Halberts; and when in Coach and six Horses, on horseback with Carabins; in all places within doors as without covered.

For to take care of Her Majesties Health. There was one Physitian, and one Apothecary.

For to wait on Her Majesty in Her Bed-Chamber. There were first the Ladies of the Bed-Chamber; the chief whereof was,

The Dutchess Dowager of *Richmond*, Sister to the present Duke of *Buckingham*, who was Groom of the Stole.

And the Countess of *Newport*, Lady of the Chamber.

Of the Privy-Chamber, there were four Ladies, all English, Fee 150 *l.* each one: they

lately were the Lady *Price*, the Lady *Bond*, &c.

Women of the Bed-Chamber 8 or 9, partly French, and partly English.

In the Laundry, the Lady *Sanderson* was the chief Laundress.

One Semstress.
One Starcher.

In the Stable, the Chief *Querry* or *Escuyer*, was Sir *Edward Wingfield*.

The many Officers in the Buttery, Cellar, Pantry, Ewry, &c. shall be for brevity passed over.

Her Majesty hath also four Coaches with Six Horses each, also Twelve Footmen, a Barge with Twelve Men in Liveries: Moreover, Pages of the Back-Stairs four, &c.

In the Chappel.

There was first the Lord Almoner, Abbot *Montague*, 800 *l. per annum.*

Father *Lambart*, Confessor to her Majesty, a Frenchman, 300 *l. per annum.*

Father *Gough*, Priest of the Oratory, Clerk of her Majesties private Chappel, and Assistant to the Confessor, an Englishman, 200 *l. per annum.*

A Lay-Brother of the Oratory, 40 *l.*

Be-

Besides these, there was adjoyning to the Chappel a Convent of *Capuchins*, wherein was a Father Guardian, seven other Priests, and two Lay-Brothers, all French, whose Office was to perform the Office of the Chappel daily, also to Preach on Sundays and Holidays; and in *Lent* three days every week; for the maintenance of these, Her Majesty allowed 500 *l. per annum.*

Her Majesties Revenue was for Her Joynture 30000 *l.* yearly, and of His Majesty a Pension of 30000 *l.* more out of the *Exchequer.*

Divers other Officers belonging to her Majesties Court, as Master of the Buck-hounds, and Bow, and Musick.

Master of the Queens Games.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the Duke of York's *Court.*

GEntleman of the Bed-Chamber, and Groom of the Stole, the Earl of *Peterborough*, 400 *l.*

Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, the Earl of *Feversham*, 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Treasurer of the Houshold, Sir *Alan Apsly*, his Fee 400 Marks, or 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Comptroler, Colonel *Rob. Werden* 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Secretary, Sir *John Werden* Baronet, 200 *l.*

Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mr. *Grimes*, 100 *l.*

Master of the Robes, *Edward Villiers* Esq; 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Grooms of the Bed-Chamber.

Legg,
Edward Griffin,
Tufton,
Churchil,
Ashton,
} Esquires, each 200 *l.*

Belonging

Belonging to his Royal Highneſſes Chappel.

Almoner, Doctor *Henry Killegrew.*

Six Chaplains.

Dr. *William Clark,*
Dr. *William Thomas,*
Dr. *Richard Watſon,* 50 *l.* Wages, and 50 *l.* Board
Dr. *Turner,* Wages to each.
Dr. *Doughty,*
Dr. *Edward Lake.*

Chaplain to his Royal Highneſs, as Lord High Admiral, Dr. *Woodriffe.*

Sacriſtan, 40 *l.* Mr. *Langford.*

Keeper of the Cloſet, 40 *l.* Mr. *F. Philby.*

Gentleman Uſher, 80 *l.* and 80 *l.* Board Wages. *Doiley* Eſq;

Four Gentlemen-waiters *viz.* Sir *Edm. Carteret* Mr. *Nickolſon.* Mr. *Morley.* Mr. *Brown.* each 40 *l.* and 60 *l.* Board wages.

Yeomen of the Robes, Mr. *Lawrence du Puy,* 60 *l.*

Bruſher, 40 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wardrobe, *Philip Kinnerſly,* 80 *l.*

Two Barbers, each 80 *l.*

Four Pages of the Back-Stairs, each 80 *l.*

One Groom of the Privy-Chamber, 30 *l.* Mr. *Stanly,* and 30 *l.* Board Wages.

One Groom of the Preſence the like, Mr. *Hall.*

A Fire-maker in the Preſence, 20 *l.*

One Phyſitian, Sir *Charles Scarborough,* 200 *l.*

One Chyrurgion, 120 *l.* Mr. *Pierce.*

One Apothecary. Mr. *St Amand.*

A Secretary of the Languages, 100 *l.*

A Gentleman Harbinger, 50 *l.* besides Riding-Charges, 8 *s.* 4 *d. per diem.*

Semstress and Laundress to the Body, Mrs *du Puy*, 250 *l.*

Laundress to the Table, Mrs *Robson*, 150 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wine-Cellar, Mr. *Feuks*, 50 *l.*

Yeoman of the Beer-Cellar, Mr. *Pierce*, 40 *l.*

Yeomen of the Poultry and Larder, 30 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wood-yard and Scullery, 30 *l.*

Of the Pantry and Ewry, 30 *l.* Mr. *Burly Fenn.*

Porter, 50 *l.*

Keeper of the Armory, 50 *l.* Mr. *Ransford.*

Trumpeter, 30 *l.*

Necessary Woman, 40 *l.* Mrs *Holmes.*

Bottleman, 10 *l.*

One Clerk to the Commissioners, 50 *l.* Mr. *Atkinson.*

Door-keeper to the Commissioners, 50 *l.* *Henry Aldridge*, Esq;

Clerk to the Kitchen, 50 *l.* and 52 *l.* board-wages, Mr. *Sparrow.*

Master-Cook, 40 *l.* and 30 *l.* board-wages.

Second Cook, 30 *l.*

Three Turn-broachers, each 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

One Scourer, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

Pan-keeper, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

Porter of the Kitchin, 20 *l.*

Cole-Carrier.

Porter at *Whitehall*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

Gardiner, 40 *l.*

Officers of his Highneſs's Revenue.

Receiver General of the Revenue, Sir *Alan Apſley.*
Attorney-General, Sir *John Churchil*, 40*l.*
Sollicitor-General, *Heneage Finch*, Eſq; 40*l.*
Sollicitor, *Charles Porter*, Eſq; 40*l.*
Auditor-General, *Thomas Holder*, Eſq; 180*l.*
Aſſiſtant to the Auditor, Mr. *Broad.*
Meſſenger to the Revenue, Mr. *Dutton*, 71*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*

Officers of the Admiralty.

Mr. *Pepes* Secretary to the Admiralty.
Sir *Lloyd.*
Maſter of the Buck-hounds, Mr. *Walſingham*, 500*l.*
Three Huntſmen of the Buck-hounds, 100*l.*

Fox-hounds Huntſmen.

Sergeant of the Fox-hounds, 270*l.*
Thomas Jones, 60*l.*
William Farrian, 30*l.*
Two Foot-huntſmen, each 30*l.*
Teacher of the Setting Dogs, 30*l.*
Maſter of the Barges, 50*l.*
Twenty four Watermen.

Officers

Officers and Servants belonging to his Highnesses Stable.

Col. *Legg* Master of the Horse, 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*
Two Escuries, each 100 *l.*
Clerk of the Stables, 60 *l.*
Surveyor of the Stable, 40 *l.*
Yeoman Rider, 80 *l.*
Three Pages of Honour, each 100 *l.* and 50 *l.* Board Wages.
Fourteen Footmen, each 39 *l.*
Fourteen Grooms, each 32 *l.* 10 *s.*
Three Coachmen, each 78 *l.* for themselves, 3 Postillions, and 3 Helpers, together with Linnen Stockings, and Liveries twice a year.

Two Sumpter-men, each 26 *l.*
Three Muleteers, each 26 *l.*
Porter of the Stables, 32 *l.* 10 *s.*

Officers

Officers and Servants belonging to her Royal Highneſs, the Dutcheſs of York.

GRoom of the Stole, Counteſs of *Peterborough*, 400 *l.*

Ladys of the Bed-Chamber, Counteſs *Roſcommon*, and Lady *Bellaſis*, 200 *l.*

Four Maids of Honour.

Mrs. *Jennings*, 20 *l.*
Mrs. *Trevor*, 20 *l.*
Mrs. *Clarke*, 20 *l.*
Mrs. *Monax.*
Mother of the Maids, Mrs. *Lucy Wiſe.*

Six Bed-chamber Women.

Mrs. *Katherine Elliot*, 200 *l.*
Mrs. *Margaret Dawſon*, 150 *l.*
Mrs *Bromley*, 150.
Mrs. *Cornwallis*, 150 *l.*
Lady *Wentworth*, 150 *l.*
Italian Lady.

Starcher, Mrs. *Mary Roche*, 50.
Laundreſs, Mrs. *Le Bodrey*, 50 *l.*
Semſtreſs, Mrs. *Pierce*, 50 *l.*
Lace-mender.

Secretary to her Highneſs, Mr. *Nipho*, 100 *l.*
Two Gentlemen-Uſhers, each 80 *l.*
Four Gentlemen-waiters.
Four Pages of the Back-ſtairs, each 40 *l.*

Maſter-

Master Cook, 40 *l.*
Necessary Woman, 40 *l.*
Eighteen Watermen, each 2 *l.*
Master of the Horse to the Dutchess, is the Earl of *Roscommon*, 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*
Two Escuyriers, each 100 *l.*
Eight Footmen, each 39 *l.*
Four Coachmen, each 78 *l.* for themselves, Postilions and Helpers.
Five Grooms, each 32 *l.* 5 *s.*
Two Chairmen, each 39 *l.*

Officers and Servants to the Duke of Cambridge, *lately deceased.*

GOverness, Lady *Frances Villiers*, 400 *l.*
Wet Nurse, 80 *l.*
Dry Nurse, 80 *l.*
Tutor of the *French* Tongue, Monsieur *Lesse*, 100 *l.*
Three Rockers, each 70 *l.*
Laundress to the Body, 60 *l.*
Semstress.
Laundress to the Table.
Page of the Back-stairs, 60 *l.*
Necessary Woman, 40 *l.*
Cook, 38 *l.* 5 *s.*
Musician, 31 *l.* 4 *s.*
Four Footmen.
One Groom.
One Coachman, Postilion, and Helper.

Officers and Servants belonging to her Highneſs the Lady Mary.

GOverneſs, Lady *Frances Villiers*, 400 *l.*
Dreſſers { Mrs. *Anne Villers*, 80 *l.*
Mrs. *Feſſon*, 80 *l.*
Mrs. *Langford*, 80 *l.*
Mrs. *Trelawney*, 80 *l.*
French Tutor, Monſieur *Laine*, 130 *l.*
Dancing-Maſter, Monſieur *Gobory*, 150 *l.*
Singing-Maſter, Monſieur *Robart*, 100 *l.*
Laundreſs to the body, Mrs. *Ely Brookes*, 100 *l.*
Laundreſs to the Table, *Jane Robſon.*
Page of the Back-ſtairs, Mr. *John Lee*, 60 *l.*
Muſician, Mr. *Thomas Greeton*, 31 *l.* 4 *s.*
Cook, *James Nicholls*, 38 *l.* 5 *s.*
Semſtreſs, Mrs *Dorothy Ireland*, 10 *l.*
Neceſſary Woman, *Dorothy Ridgway*, 40 *l.*
Eſcuerie, Monſieur *Baliſie*, 100 *l.*
Coachman, Poſtilion, and Helper, 78 *l.*

Officers and Servants belonging to her Highneſs, the Lady Anne.

DReſſer, Mrs. *Martha Farthing*, 80 *l.*
Rockers, { Mrs. *Ellin Buſt*, 70 *l.*
Mrs. *Eliz. Walmſley*, 70 *l.*
Mrs. *Cecilia Jones*, 70 *l.*
Page of the Back-ſtairs, Mr. *Hen. Langton.* 60 *l.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Of the Three States *of* England, *and first of the* Clergy, *and therein of their Dignity, Name, Degree, &c.*

Clergy their Dignity.

ALL the Subjects of *England* are divided into *Clergy* and *Laity*: the *Laity* subdivided into *Nobility* and *Commonalty*. These are called *Ordines Regni*, or the *Three States*, and first of the Clergy.

As *Heaven* is more honourable than *Earth*, the *Soul* than the *Body* so is the *Spiritual* Function more excellent than the *Civil*, and the *Sacerdotal Dignity*, higher than the *Secular*: And therefore in *England*, the Clergy, *Caterùparibus*, hath ever had (according to the practice of all other Civilized Nations, since the World began) the preferenee and precedence of the *Laity*, and hath in all times been reputed the first of the *Three States*.

Names.

The *Clergy*, so called, because they are Gods Κλῆρος, or *Portio*; for although all Christians may be stiled *Gods Portion*, as well as *God Servants*, yet amongst Christians, those Persons whom God hath set apart, and separated from common use to his Service, to be, as it were his Domestick Servants, are more peculiarly the *Lords Portion*: And therefore from the first age of Christianity, the Persons so set apart, have been called *Clerici*, Clerks.

Degrees.

As in the *State*, so in the *Church*, the Laws and Constitutions of *England*, would not, that there should be a *parity* and *equality* of all persons,

fors. *Quippe in Ecclesia nihil magis inæquale quam æqualitas.* And therefore in conformity to the first *Times* and *Places* of established *Christianity*, so soon as the *Christian Faith*, was by Authority received into *England*, one of the Clergy was in every City ordained a Bishop; who hath (to avoid Confusion, which usually springs from equality) a pre-eminence over the rest of the Clergy, within certain Precincts. *Bishops.*

Afterwards the *Bishops* being necessitated to meet about Publick Affairs of the Church, as *Consecrations*, *Consultations*, for remedy of general disorders, for *Audiences Judicial*, when the Actions of any Bishop should be called in question; or *Appeals* from Bishops, &c. It seemed requisite to our *Ancestors* (according to other *Christian Churches* (ever since the first *Nicene Council*) to have amongst a certain number of Bishops, one to be chiefest in Authority over the rest; from thence named *Archiepiscopus*, Arch, or Chief Bishop. *Archbishop*

For easing the Bishop of some part of his burthen, as the number of *Christians* waxed great, or the Diocess was large, there were ordained in the *Primitive Times*, *Chorepiscopi*, *Suffragan*, or *Subsidiary Bishops*. Accordingly, in the *English Church*, of a long time, there have been such ordained by the name of *Bishops Suffragans*, or *Titular Bishops*, who have the Name, Title, Stile, and Dignity of Bishops, and (as other Bishops) are consecrated by the *Archbishop* of the *Province*; each one to execute such Power, Jurisdiction, and Authority, and receive such Profits, as are limited in his Commission by the Bishop or Diocesan, whose *Suffragan* he is. *Suffragan-Bishops.*

Suffragan

Suffragan Bishops, by an *Act of Parliament*, of *Henry the Eighth*, still in force, are to be onely of these Towns following.

The *Suffragan Bishop* for the Dioceſs of *Canterbury*, must be at *Dover* onely; for *York*, at *Nottingham* and *Hull*; for *London* at *Colchester*; for *Durham*, at *Berwick*; for *Winchester*, at *Guilford*, *Southampton*, and the *Isle of Wight*; for *Lincoln* at *Bedford*, *Leicester*, *Grantham*, and *Huntington*; for *Norwich*, at *Thetford* and *Ipswich*; for *Salisbury*, at *Shaftsbury*, *Melton*, and *Marleborough*; for *Bath* and *Wells*, at *Taunton*; for *Hereford*, at *Bridgenorth*; for *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, at *Shrewsbury*; for *Ely*, at *Cambridge*; for *Exeter* at *St. Germans*; for *Carliſle*, at *Perith*. These onely to be the Sees of *Bishops Suffragans*, and no more *Suffragans* allowed, than so many to each Dioceſs, as above-mentioned. In publick Assemblies, they were to take place next after the Temporal Peers of the Realm. In the absence of the Bishops, imployed oft upon Embassies abroad, or residing at Court, to advise the King, these did usually supply their places. A *Suffragan Bishop* is made, in case the *Archbishop*, or some other *Bishop*, for the better Government of his Dioceſs, desire the same; and in such case, the Bishop is to present two able Men for any one place afore-named, whereof His Majesty chuseth one.

For a supply of able and fit persons to assist Bishops, or to be made Bishops, it seemed good, to reverend Antiquity, that in every Dioceſs, a certain number of the more prudent and Pious Pastors, should be placed in a *Collegiat* manner, at every *Cathedral*, or *Episcopal Sea*; where they might not only be ready to assist the Bishop, in certain weighty Cases; but also fit themselves, by

by gaining experience (and losing, by little and little, their former familiarity, with the inferior Countrey-Clergy) for Government and Authority in the Church. Accordingly, in every Cathedral Church in *England*, there are a certain number of *Prebendaries* or *Canons*, and over them a *Dean*, in *Latine*, *Decanus*, from Δέκα; because antiently set over Ten Canons at the least; who is sometimes stiled *Alter Episcopi Oculus*, the other being the *Archdeacon*, who (though a *Presbyter* himself) is so named, for his charge over the *Deacons*; who are to be guided and directed by him, under the *Bishop*. *Dean.* *Archdeacon.*

Next, is the *Rural Dean*, so called, because he had usually charge over Ten Countrey Parsons. He was antiently called *Archi-Presbyter*, because he had the guidance and direction of other *Presbyters*.

In the last place, are the *Pastors* of every Parish who are called *Rectors*, unless the *Predial Tythes* be impropriated, and then they are called *Vicars*, *Quasi vice fungentes Rectorum*.

In *England* are two *Archbishops*, Two and twenty *Bishops*, no *Suffragan Bishops* at present, twenty six *Deans* of *Cathedrals*, and *Collegiate Churches*, Sixty *Archdeacons*, Five hundred forty and four *Prebendaries*; many *Rural Deans*, and about Nine thousand seven hundred *Rectors* and *Vicars*, besides *Curates*, who, for certain stipends, assist such *Rectors* and *Vicars*, that have the care of more Churches than one.

These (if it be considered, of what great Learning and Abilities they are; what great Authority and Sway, they usually bear over the Laity, to incline, lead, and draw them: what great Priviledges, and Immunities they do, or ought to enjoy, and how much means they pol-

sess) may well be reputed the first Member of the *Three States of England*.

Priviledges of the Clergy. It hath been provided, not without singular wisdom, that as the ordinary course of common affairs is disposed of by general Laws, so likewise, Mens rarer incident Necessities and Utilities, should be with special equity considered; Hence it is, that so many *Priledges*, *Immunities*, *Exemptions*, and *Dispensations* have been to the Clergy *England*, granted at all times. Our Ancestors thinking it very reasonable, that as Soldiers were wont, by the *Roman Emperors*, to be endowed with certain Priviledges, for their Warding and Fighting, to preserve the State from *External Enemies*, so the Clergy ought to have certain *Immunities* and *Privileges*, for their *Watching*, and *Spiritual Warfare*, to preserve the State from *Internal Enemies*, the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Devil*. *Ut serventur immunes Clerici, quo Castris suis sedulo commorantes, & vigiles excubiis ducentes summo cœli Imperatori illæsos populos repræsentent, Legibus effectum est, ut quam plurima iis Privilegia concessa sint, tum ad eorum personas, tum bona ac res spectantia.*

Of *Priviledges*, some belong to *Archbishops*, some to *Bishops*, as they are so, and some belong to them, and the inferior Clergy, as they are *Ecclesiasticks* or *Churchmen*.

Archbishop Before the coming of the *Saxons* into *England*, the *Christian Britains* had three Arch-Bishops, *viz.* of *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon*, an antient great City of *South-Wales*, upon the River *Uske* (as afore-mentioned.) Afterward, the *Archiepiscopal See* of *London*, was by the *Saxons* placed at *Canterbury*, for the sake of *S. Austin* the Monk, who first preached the Gospel there, to the *Heathen*

then *Saxons*, and was there buried. The other of *Caerleon* was Translated to *St. Davids*, in *Pembrookshire*, and afterward, subjected wholly to the See of *Canterbury*; since which, all *England* and *Wales* reckon but two *Archbishops*, *Canterbury* and *York*.

The *Archbishop* of *Canterbury*, antiently had *Primacy*, as well over all *Ireland*, as *England*, and the *Irish* Bishops received their *Consecration* from him; for *Ireland* had no other *Archbishop*, until the year One thousand one hundred fifty and two; and therefore in the time of the two first *Norman Kings*, it was declared, That *Canterbury* was the Metropolitan Church of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Isles adjacent. He was therefore sometimes stiled a *Patriarch* (and *Patriarcha* was a Chief *Bishop* over several Kingdoms or Provinces (as an *Archbishop* is of several Dioceſſes) and had several *Archbishops* under him; was sometimes called *Alterius orbis Papa*, & *orbis Britannici Pontifex*; and Matters done and recorded in Ecclesiastical affairs ran thus, *Anno Pontificatus Nostri primo, secundo*, &c. He was *Legatus Natus*, that is, a perpetual *Legantine Power*, was annext to that *Archbishoprick*, near One thousand years ago; whereby no other *Legat*, *Nuncio*, or *Ambassador* from the *Bishop* of *Rome*, could here excercise any *Legantine Power*, without special Licence from the King. He was so highly respected abroad, that in General Councils, he was placed before all other Archbishops, at the Popes right Foot. He was at home so highly honoured by the King of *England*, that according to the practise of Gods own people the *Jews*, where *Aaron* was next in Dignity to *Moses*, and according to the practice of most other *Christian States*, where the next *Canterbury*

in

in Dignity and Authority to the Sovereign, is usually the chiefest person of the Clergy) he was accounted the second Person in the Kingdom, and named and ranked, even before the Princes of the Blood. He enjoyed some special Marks of *Royalty*, as to be *Patron* of a *Bishoprick* (as he was of *Rochester*) to Coyn Moneys, to make Knights, and to have the Wardships of all those who held Lands of him *Jure Hominii* (as it is called) although they held in *Capite*, other Lands of the King:) a *Princely Prerogative*, even against the Kings written *Prerogative*.

In an antient *Charter*, granted by *William* the *Conqueror*, to *Lanfranc*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, he is to hold his Lands with the same freedom, in *Dominico suo* (as the words are) as the King holdeth his in *Dominico suo*, except onely in two or three Cases, and those of no great importance.

It is an antient Priviledge of the *See* of *Canterbury*, that whersoever any Mannors, or Advowsons, do belong unto that *See*, that place forthwith becomes exempt from the Ordinary, and is reputed a Peculiar, and of the Dioceſs of *Canterbury*.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury*, by the favour of our King, is judged fit to enjoy still, divers considerable pre-eminences. He is *Primate* over all *England*, and *Metropolitan*, hath a Super-eminency, and some Power, even over the Archbishop of *York*; hath Power to summon him to a National Synod, and *Archiepiscopus Eboracensis venire debet cum Episcopis suis, ad nutum ejus, ut ejus Canonicis dispositionibus obediens existat.*

The

The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, is, at this day, *Primus Par Regni*, the firſt Peer of *England*, and next to the *Royal Family*, to precede, not onely all Dukes, but all the Great Officers of the Crown.

At the late ſolemn Coronation of our preſent Sovereign, it was expreſly ordered, in doing Homage to the King, that according to antient cuſtom, the *Archbiſhops*, and *Biſhops*, ſhould precede, even the Duke of *York*, and all the Lay Lords.

He is ſtiled by the King, in His Writs, directed to him, *Dei gratia Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi*, and writes himſelf, *Divina Providentia*, whereas other Biſhops write *Divina Permiſſione*, and he is ſaid to be Inthroned, when he is Inveſted in the *Archbiſhoprick*.

To Crown the King belongs to him, and it hath been reſolved, that whereſoever the Court ſhall happen to be, the King and Queen are *Speciales Domeſtici Parochiani Domini Ar. Cant.* and had antiently the *Holy Offerings* made at the Altar by the King and Queen, whereſoever the Court ſhould happen to be, if his Grace was there preſent; alſo the power of appointing the *Lent-Preachers*, which was thought, by our Anceſtors, much more fit for a Prelate, or Spiritual Perſon to do (as in all other *Chriſtian* Courts) than for any Lay Lord, as hath been uſed in *England*, ſince one *Cromwel*, was, by *Henry* the Eighth, made *Vicar-General*, and placed above the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

The *Biſhop* of *London* is accounted his *Provincial Dean*, the Biſhop of *Winchester* his *Chancellor*, and the *Biſhop* of *Rocheſter* his *Chaplain*.

In writing and speaking to him, is given the Title of *Grace* (as is to all Dukes) and *Most Reverend Father in God.*

He hath the Power of all *Probate* of *Testaments*, and granting Letters of *Administration*, where the Party dying, had *Bona Notabilia*, that is, Five pounds worth, or above, out of the Diocess wherein he died; or Ten pounds worth within the Diocess of *London*; or if the Party dying be a Bishop, though he have no Goods out of the Diocess where he died. Also to make Wills for all such as die Intestate within his Province, and to Administer their Goods to the Kindred, or to Pious Uses, according to his discretion: Which most transcendent Trust and Power, is so antiently in *England*, belonging to Bishops, that the best *Antiquary* cannot find the first Original thereof.

By *Stat.* 25 *H.* 8. he hath the Honour and Power to grant *Licenses* and *Dispensations* in all Cases heretofore sued for, in the Court of *Rome*, not repugnant to the Law of God, or the King's Prerogative: As to allow a Clerk to hold a Benefice in *Commendam* or *Trust*; to allow a Son, (contrary to the Canons) to succeed his Father, immediately in a Benefice; to allow a Clerk, rightly qualified, to hold two Benefices with Cure of Souls; to abolish irregularity gotten without a Mans own default, as by defect of Body or Birth, or by accidental killing of a Man, *&c.* to abolish the guilt of Simony; to allow a Beneficed Clerk, for some certain Causes to be *Non-resident* for some time; to allow a Lay-man to hold a Prebend, *&c.* whilst by study, he is preparing himself for the Service of the Church, to grant *Dispensations* to Sick, to Old People, to Women with Child, to eat Flesh, on days

whereon

whereon it was forbidden; to constitute Publick Notaries, whose single Testimony is as good, as the Testimonies of any two other persons. All which fore-mentioned *Licenses, Dispensations, &c.* the said Archbishop grants by himself, or by his Deputy, called the *Master of Faculties*, in all His Majesties Dominions, except *Scotland*; for all the new late Acquisitions to this Crown, as *Virginia, New-England, Barbados, Barmudos, &c.* were heretofore added, by due Authority, to the Province of *Canterbury*, and put under the Dioceſs of *London*. He hath also the Power to grant *Literas Tutorias*, whereby any one that brings his Appeal may prosecute the same, without any molestation; to bestow one Dignity or Prebend, in any Cathedral Church within his Province, upon every Creation there of a new Bishop; who is also to provide a sufficient Benefice for one of the Chaplains of the Archbishop, or to maintain him, till it be effected.

By the *Stat. primo Eliz.* it is provided, That the Queen, by the advice of the Archbishop, might ordain and publish such Rites and Ceremonies, as may be for Gods Glory, for edifying of the Church, and due Reverence of the Sacraments.

He hath the Prerogative to Consecrate a Bishop, (though it must be done in the Presence, and with the assistance of two other Bishops, (as every Bishop gives Ordination, but usually with the assistance of *Presbyters*) to assign *Co-adjutors* to infirm Bishops, to confirm the Election of Bishops within his Province; to call Provincial Synods, according to the Kings Writ, always directed to him; to be Moderator in the Synods or Convocations, to give his Suffrage there last of all,

to visit the whole Province; to appoint a *Guardian* of the *Spiritualities*, during the vacancy of any Bishoprick, within his Province; whereby all the Episcopal Rights of that Diocess belong to him, all Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions, as Visitations, Institutions, &c.

The Archbishop may retain, and qualifie eight Chaplanis, which is two more than any Duke, by Statute, is allowed to do.

The *Archbishop* of *Canterbury* hath, moreover, the power to hold divers Courts of *Judicature*, for deciding of differences in Ecclesiastical affairs, as his *Court of Arches*, his *Court of Audience*, his *Prerogative Court*, and his *Court of Peculiars*; all which shall be handled particularly and apart in the Second Part of *The Present State of England*.

These and other Prerogatives and Priviledges, the Wisdom of our first Reformers thought fit to be retained and added to the chief Person (under the King) of the Church of *England*.

York. The next Person in the Church of *England* is the *Archbishop* of *York*; who was antiently also of very high repute in this Nation, and had, under his Province, not only divers *Bishopricks* in the *North* of *England*, but all the *Bishopricks* of *Scotland* for a long time, until the year 1470. when Pope *Sixtus* the Fourth created the *Bishop* of St. *Andrews*, *Archbishop*, and *Metropolitan* of all *Scotland*.

He was also *Legatus Natus*, and had the Legantine Office and Authority annex'd to that *Archbishoprick*.

He hath still the Place and Precedence of all Dukes, not of the Royal Blood, and of all great Officers of State, except only the Lord Chancellor; hath the Title of *Grace*, and *Most Reverend*

rend Father; hath the Honour to Crown the *Queen*, and to be her perpetual *Chaplain*.

He also is stiled *Primate of England*, and *Metropolitan* of his Province, and hath under him the *Bishopricks* of *York*, *Durham*, *Carlisle*, *Chester*, and that of the *Isle of Man*, only *Durham* hath a peculiar Jurisdiction, and in many things is wholly exempt from the Jurisdiction of the *Archbishop*.

He had the Rights of a Count *Palatine* over *Hexamshire* in *Northumberland*; may qualifie also eight Chaplains, and hath within his Province divers other Prerogatives and Priviledges which the *Archbishop* of *Canterbury* hath within his own Province.

The next in place amongst the Clergy of *England* are the *Bishops*, so called from the *Saxon* word *Biceop*, and that from the Greek Ἐπίσκοπος, *Speculator*, *Explorator vel Superintendens*, an Officer among the Heathens so called, *Quia præerat pani & victui quotidiano*, *Episcopus enim apud Christianos præest pani & victui spirituali*.

All the *Bishops* of *England* are Barons and Peers of the Realm, they are Barons by a threefold manner, (which cannot be said of the Lay-Lords) they are *Fœdal*, in regard of their Lands and Baronies annext to their *Bishopricks*; They are Barons by *Writ*, being summoned by the Kings Writ to Parliament; and they are created Barons by Patent, which, by their *Consecration*, is always exhibited to the *Archbishop*. They have the Precedence of all Temporal Barons under Viscounts. In the Parliament, have place in the *Upper House*, in a double capacity, not only as *Barons*, but as *Bishops*; for before they were *Barons*, they had in all times place in the Great Council of the Kingdom,

and there ever placed on the Kings right hand, not only to give their Advice, as the Judges do, but *ad tractandum, ordinandum, statuendum, definiendum, &c.* They have their Title of *Lords*, and *Right Reverend Fathers.*

All Bishops in *England* have one or two transcendent Priviledges, which seem almost *Regal*, as, in their own Court, to judge and pass Sentence alone by themselves, without any Colleague or Assessor; which is not done in other of the Kings Courts, for the Bishops Courts (though held by the Kings Authority *Virtute Magistratus sui*) are not accounted to be properly the Kings Courts, and therefore the Bishops send forth Writs in their own Names, *Teste* the Bishop, and not in the Kings Name; as all the Kings Courts properly so called, do.

Moreover, Bishops have this other transcendent Priviledge, to depute their Authority to another, (as the King doth) either to their *Bishops, Suffragans*, to their *Chancellors*, to their *Commissaries*, or other Officers, which none of the Kings Judges may do.

All Bishops have one Priviledge above, and beyond all Lay-Lords, *viz.* That in whatsoever Christian Princes Dominions they come, their Episcopal Dignity and Degree is acknowledged; and they may, *quatenus Bishops*, confer *Orders, &c.* whereas no Lay-Baron, *Viscount, Marquis*, nor *Duke*, is, in Law acknowledged such, out of the Dominions of the Prince, who conferred those Honours.

The Laws and Customs of *England*, are so tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Person of Bishops, our Spiritual Fathers, that none might (without special License from the King

King first obtained) be indicted of any Crime before any Temporal Judge.

Upon severe penalty, by our Laws no Man may raise reports, whereby scandal may arise to the person of any Bishop, or Debate and Discord, between them and the Commons of *England*.

In Civil Trials, where a Bishop is Plaintiff or Defendent, the Bishop may, as well as any Lay-Lord, challenge the *Array*, if one Knight at least be not returned of the Jury, and it shall be allowed unto him as a priviledge due to his Peerage.

In criminal Tryals for life, all Bishops by *Magna Charta*, and *Stat.* 25 *Edw.* 3. are to be tryed by their Peers, who are Barons, and none under; notwithstanding, the late conceit of some Lawyers, that because Bishops may not be on the Criminal Tryal of a Peer, therefore are not to be tryed by Peers; for so neither may Bishops be tryed by a Common Jury, because they may not be on the Tryal of such Men. Moreover, Noble Women, may not be on the Tryal of Peers, and yet they are to be tryed by Peers of the Realm; and there is no *Legal President* in *England* of a Bishop, remaining a *Bishop*, that ever was tryed for his life, but by Peers of the Realm. Anciently indeed Bishops were so exempted, as not at all to be tryed by *Temporal Judges*, till after *Deprivation* and *Degradation*, and then being thereby rendred no Peers, but common persons, they might be tryed by common [illegible]

Since the Reformation, the *English Protestant Bishops* have been so constantly Loyal and True to the Crown, (to the envy of *Nonconformists*) and so free from all Capital Crimes,

and there ever placed on the Kings right hand, not only to give their Advice, as the Judges do, but *ad tractandum, ordinandum, statuendum, definiendum, &c.* They have their Title of *Lords*, and *Right Reverend Fathers.*

All Bishops in *England* have one or two transcendent Priviledges, which seem almost *Regal*, as, in their own Court, to judge and pass Sentence alone by themselves, without any Colleague or Assessor; which is not done in other of the Kings Courts, for the Bishops Courts (though held by the Kings Authority *Virtute Magistratus sui*) are not accounted to be properly the Kings Courts, and therefore the Bishops send forth Writs in their own Names, *Teste* the Bishop, and not in the Kings Name; as all the Kings Courts properly so called, do.

Moreover, Bishops have this other transcendent Priviledge, to depute their Authority to another, (as the King doth) either to their *Bishops, Suffragans*, to their *Chancellors*, to their *Commissaries*, or other Officers, which none of the Kings Judges may do.

All Bishops have one Priviledge above, and beyond all Lay-Lords, *viz.* That in whatsoever Christian Princes Dominions they come, their Episcopal Dignity and Degree is acknowledged; and they may, *quatenus Bishops*, confer *Orders, &c.* whereas no Lay-Baron, *Viscount, Marquis*, nor *Duke*, is, in Law acknowledged such, out of the Dominions of the Prince, who conferred those Honours.

The Laws and Customs of *England*, are so tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Person of Bishops, our Spiritual Fathers, that none might (without special License from the

King

King first obtained) be indicted of any Crime before any Temporal Judge.

Upon severe penalty, by our Laws no Man may raise reports, whereby scandal may arise to the person of any Bishop, or Debate and Discord, between them and the Commons of *England*.

In Civil Trials, where a Bishop is Plaintiff or Defendent, the Bishop may, as well as any Lay-Lord, challenge the *Array*, if one Knight at least be not returned of the Jury, and it shall be allowed unto him as a privildge due to his Peerage.

In criminal Tryals for life, all Bishops by *Magna Charta*, and *Stat.* 25 *Edw.* 3. are to be tryed by their Peers, who are Barons, and none under; notwithstanding, the late conceit of some Lawyers, that because Bishops may not be on the Criminal Tryal of a Peer, therefore are not to be tryed by Peers; for so neither may Bishops be tryed by a Common Jury, because they may not be on the Tryal of such Men. Moreover, Noble Women, may not be on the Tryal of Peers, and yet they are to be tryed by Peers of the Realm; and there is no *Legal President* in *England* of a Bishop, remaining a *Bishop*, that ever was tryed for his life, but by Peers of the Realm. Anciently indeed Bishops were so exempted, as not at all to be tryed by *Temporal Judges*, till after *Deprivation* and *Degradation*, and then being thereby rendred no Peers, but common persons, they might be tryed by common Juries.

Since the Reformation, the *English Protestant Bishops* have been so constantly Loyal and True to the Crown, (to the envy of *Nonconformists*) and so free from all Capital Crimes,

that there is yet no President in *England* for their manner of Trial for life. As for that common Assertion, *That no Lords of Parliament are to be tryed by their Peers, but such as sit there*, Ratione Nobilitatis, *and that all Lay-Lords have place in Parliament for that reason*; it is not only false, but frivolous, in the judgment of very many judicious Men. And indeed, how absurd and unreasonable must it needs be, (let all men judge) that an *Archbishop* of *Canterbury*, who is acknowledged to be *Primus Par Regni*, should be tryed by a common Jury of Freeholders, when as the meanest Lay-Baron, though created but yesterday, may not be tryed by any under Barons?

In *Parliament*, the *Bishops*, as *Barons*, may be present and vote at the Tryal and Arraignment of a Peer of the Realm; only before Sentence of death, or loss of Member be pronounced, that they may have no hand in Blood, no hand in destroying, but only in saving, they have by Canon-Law, the Priviledge and Injunction to absent themselves; and by Common-Law, to make Proxies to vote for them.

Primo Eliz. Cap. 2. It is expressly declared, That all Lords of Parliament (without any exception of Lords Spiritual) should be tryed in that particular by their Peers.

The *Bishops of England* enjoy at this day many other Priviledges, as freedom from Arrests, Outlawries, Distress *per Equitaturam*, or *in a Fourrey*; Liberty to Hunt in [illegible] the Kings Forests or Parks, to kill one or two Deer, going from, or coming to the King upon his Order; to have certain Tuns of Wine free from Impost, &c.

The

The Persons of *Bishops* may not be seized, upon Contempt, (as the Persons of Lay-Lords) but their Temporalities only may be seized.

Every *Bishop* may by Statute-Law qualifie as many Chaplains as a Duke, *viz.* Six.

The Law of *England* attributeth so very much to the word of a *Bishop*, that not only in the Tryal of *Bastardy*, the Bishops Certificate shall suffice, but also in Tryal of *Heresie*, which toucheth a Mans life: Upon the *Bishops* bare Certificate, that any Man hath been convicted before him of *Heresie*, the Secular Power puts him to death, without any Tryal by his Peers.

The Persons of the Spiritual Governours of the Church of *England*, are of such high and tender respect in the Eye of the Law, that it is thought fit to exact the same from a Clergyman to his *Bishop* or Ordinary, as from a Child to his Father, and therefore made the offences of *Parricide* and *Episcopicide* equal, *viz.* both Petty-Treason.

Next to the two *Archbishops* of *England*, the Bishop of *London*, amongst all the Bishops, hath the Pre-eminence. *Episcopus Londinensis*, (saith an antient Record) *speciali quadam Dignitate cæteris anteponendus, quia Ecclesia Cantuariensis Decanus est Provincialis.* Being Bishop over the *Imperial and Capital City of England*, it is by a Statute of later times expresly provided, that he should have the Preference and Precedence of all the Bishops of *England*, whereby he is become (as heretofore the *Lord Prior* of the *Order of St. John of Jerusalem*) *Primus Baro*

Regni, as the *Lord Abergavenny* is *Primus Baronum Laicorum*.

Next amongst those of the *Episcopal Colledge*, is the Bishop of *Durham*, within the Province of *York*, who hath been a Count *Palatine* six or seven hundred years: Wherefore the Common Seal of the Bishoprick hath been of a long time an *Armed Knight*, holding in one hand a *Naked Sword*, and in the other a *Church*.

He hath also at this day the Earldom of *Sadberg*, annexed long ago to this Bishoprick by the King.

In the Fifth place, by virtue of the forementioned Statute, is the Bishop of *Winchester*, reputed antiently Earl of *Southampton*, and so stiled in the Statutes of the *Honourable Order of the Garter*, by *Henry* the Eighth: though soon after, that Earldom was otherwise disposed of.

After these afore-named, all the other Bishops take place, according to the Seniority of their Consecration, unless any Bishop happen to be made Lord Chancellor, Treasurer, Privy-Seal, or Secretary of State; which antiently was very usual, as reputed for their *Piety*, *Learning*, *Single-Life*, *Diligence*, &c. far more fit for the advantage, and service of the King and Kingdom, than any Lay-Men: And in such case, a Bishop being *Lord Chancellor*, had place next to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and above the Archbishop of *York*; and being a *Secretary of State*, had place next to the Bishop of *Winchester*.

All the Bishops of *England* now living, take place, as they are ranked in this *Catalogue*.

Dr.

Dr. *Gilbert Shelden*, Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *London*, 1660. and Tranſlated to *Canterbury*, 1663.

Dr. *Richard Stern*, Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Carliſle*, 1660. and Tranſlated to *York*, 1664.

Dr. *Henry Compton*, Lord Biſhop of *London*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Oxford*, 1674. and Tranſlated to *London*, 1675.

Dr. *Nathaniel Crew*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Oxford*, 1671. and Tranſlated to *Durham*, 1674.

Dr. *George Morley*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Worceſter*, 1660. and Tranſlated to *Wincheſter*, 1662.

Dr. *William Lucy*, Lord Biſhop of St. *Davids*, Conſecrated 1660.

Dr. *Peter Gunning*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, 1669. thence Tranſlated to *Ely*, 1675.

Dr. *Anthony Sparrow*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Exeter*, 1667. thence Tranſlated to *Norwich*, 1676. He is alſo Abbot of St. *Bennet de Hulmo*, the ſole Abbot now remaining in *England*.

Dr. *Herbert Croft*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Hereford*, 1661.

Dr. *Seth Ward*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Exeter*, 1662. Tranſlated to *Saliſbury*, 1667.

Dr. *Joſeph Henſhaw*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Peterborough*, 1663.

Dr. *Edward Rainbow*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Carliſle*, 1664.

Dr. *James Fleetwood*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Worceſter*, 1675.

Dr. *John Dolben*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, 1666.

Dr. *William Lloyd*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Landaff*, 1675.

Dr. *Thomas Barlow*, Consecrated Bishop of *Lincoln*, 1675.

Dr. *Humphrey Lloyd*, Consecrated Bishop of *Bangor*, 1673.

Dr. *Thomas Lamplugh*, Consecrated Bishop of *Exeter*, 1676.

Dr. *Ralph Bredoke*, Consecrated Bishop of *Chichester*, 1675.

Dr. *Isaac Barrow*, Consecrated Bishop of St. *Asaph*, 1670.

Dr. *John Fell*, Consecrated Bishop of *Oxford*, 1675. and hath the Deanery of *Christ-Church*, *in Commendam*.

Dr. *Tho. Wood*, Consecrated Bishop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, 1671.

Dr. *Guy Carlton*, Consecrated Bishop of *Bristol*, 1671.

Dr. *John Prichard*, Consecrated Bishop of *Glocester*, 1672.

Dr. *John Pearson*, Consecrated Bishop of *Chester*, 1672.

Dr. *Peter Mews*, Consecrated Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, 1672.

The present Bishops of *England*, for Gravity, Learning and Piety, equal, if not exceed, any of their Predecessors.

These are all Barons and Peers of the Realm; these have place in the *Upper House of Parliament*, and in the *Upper House of Convocation*; and these are the *Lords Spiritual*: Next follow the *Commons Spiritual*, consisting of *Suffragan Bishops*, *Deans*, *Archdeacons*, *Prebendaries*, *Rectors* and *Vicars*; to whom also belong divers considerable Priviledges.

All *Suffragan Bishops*, all *Deans*, *Archdeacons*, *Prebendaries*, *Rectors* and *Vicars*, have Priviledges,

ledges, ſome by themſelves, others by Proxy, or by Repreſentative, to Sit and Vote in the *Lower Houſe* of *Convocation*.

No Subſidies, or other Tax to the King, may legally be laid upon them, without their own conſent firſt had in *Convocation*.

The Clergy (as appears by the words of the Writ, as alſo by *Modus tenendi Parliam.* which doubtleſs is very antient, although leſs by 200 years than Sir *Edward Coke* thought; and 21 *Rich.* 2. *Cap.* 12.) hath, *Per Procuratores Cleri*, Place and Suffrage in the *Lower Houſe* of *Parliament*, as was antiently practiſed in *England*, and of latter years in *Ireland*, (though now not uſed in either) and as the Biſhops ſtill have, and uſe in the *Higher Houſe of Parliament*.

No Clergy-man may be compelled to undergo any *Perſonal Functions* or *Services* of the *Commonwealth*, or to ſerve in *War*. If any man, by reaſon of his Land, be ſubject to be elected to any Servile Office, if he takes Orders, he is free, and there is a *Writ* purpoſely to free him.

All Clergy-men are free from the *Kings Purveyors*, the *Kings Carriages*, the *Kings Poſts*, &c. for which they may demand a *Protection* from the King, *Cum clauſula nolumus*.

If a Clergy-man acknowledge a *Statute*, his Body ſhall not be taken by virtue of any *Proceſs* thereupon, for the *Writ* runs, *Si Laicus ſit*, &c.

Clergy-men are not obliged to appear at *Sheriffs Tourns*, or *Views* of *Frank Pledge*, there to take their *Oath of Allegiance*, the antient Laws preſuming, That thoſe, whoſe principal Care and Office ſhould be to teach the People *Loyalty* and *Allegiance* to their King, could not themſelves want *Loyalty*.

By

By *Magna Charta*, no Clergy-man is to be Fined or Amerced, according to his *Spiritual Means*, but according to his *Temporal Estate*, and according to the *Crime* committed.

The *Goods* of Clergy-men are discharged by the *Common-Law* of *England*, from *Tolls* and *Customs* (*si non exerceant Marchandizas de eisdem*) of *Average*, *Pontage*, *Murage*, *Paveage*; for which they have the Kings *Writ* to discharge them.

The *Glebe Lands*, and *Spiritual Revenues* of Clergy men, being held *In pura & perpetua Eleemosyna*, (i. e.) in *Frankalmoine*, are exempted from Arraying and Mustering of Men, or Horses for the War, as appears in a Statute still in force, *viz.* 8 *Hen.* 4. *Numb.* 12. in the unprinted *Rolls* of that *Parliament*.

The Clergy being by their *Function* prohibited to wear a *Sword*, or any *Arms*, (their *Coat* alone being their defence) cannot serve in Person in War. They serve their Country otherwise; and for that service, have always been thought worthy of their *Spiritual Profits* and *Revenues*, and of the Kings *Protection*.

The Clergy paying to the King First-years profits of all Spiritual Benefices, called *First-Fruits*, and yearly the Tenth of all the said Benefices, are, with great reason, thought fit to be exempted from all other Taxes; though to give the Laity good example, they often lay *Subsidies*, or other great *Taxes* upon themselves.

It was an antient Maxim in *England*, *Nullus pro decimis debet onerari de aliqua reparatione Pontis seu aliquibus oneribus temporalibus.*

These, and other Immunities of the Clergy, the great *Aquinas* thought agreeable to Natural Equity, or the Law of Nature; thence it was, that King *Pharaoh*, *Gen.* 47. when all the Lands

of

of his Subjects, were Mortgaged to him for Bread, yet ſpared the Lands of the Prieſts. So *Ezra* 7. 24. and ſo in our antient Laws, we find, *De Danigeldo libera & quieta erat omnis Eccleſia in Anglia & etiam omnis Terra quæ in proprio Dominio Eccleſiæ erat, ubicunque jacebat, nihil prorſus in tali redditione perſolvens*; and the reaſon thereof is added, *Quia magis in Eccleſiæ conſidebat Orationibus quam in Armorum defenſionibus.*

Many more Priviledges, Immunities, Liberties, and Franchiſes, there are rightly belonging to the Clergy of *England*; ſo many, that to ſet down all, ſaith Sir *Edward Coke*, upon *Magna Charta*, would take up a whole Book.

The Priviledges of the Clergy, and Franchiſes of the Church, were (with the Liberties of the People) granted, confirmed, and ſetled by the King in full Parliament, *Anno* 1253. in ſuch a ſolemn manner, as no ſtory can parallel it: The King ſtood up with his Hand upon his Breaſt, all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, ſtood with Burning Tapers in their Hands, the *Archbiſhop* pronounced, as followeth: *By the Authority of God Omnipotent, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt*, &c. *We Excommunicate, Anathematize, and Sequeſter, from Our Holy Mother the Church, all thoſe, who henceforth knowingly, and maliciouſly deprive and ſpoil Churches of their Right, and all thoſe that ſhall, by any Art or Wit, raſhly violate, diminiſh, or alter ſecretly, or openly, in Deed, Word, or Counſel, thoſe Eccleſiaſtical Liberties*, &c. *granted, by Our Lord the King, to the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Prelates*, &c. *For everlaſting memory whereof, We have hereunto put Our Seal.* After which, all throwing down their Tapers, extinguiſh'd and ſmoaking, they all ſaid, *So let all that ſhall*

go

go against this Curse, be extinct, and stink in Hell.

Since which, all Kings of *England* at their Coronations, have by Solemn Oaths promis'd to preserve the same, and they have been confirmed by above thirty successive Parliaments, commanded to be read once a year in Churches; and if any Act should be made to the contrary, it is to be held for null and void, by the Statute of 4 *Edw.* 3.

Antiently, Men were very tender and fearful to do any thing that might make them incur the said dreadful censure; but of later times, especially since our Reformation, many men pretending to more Christianity, and to more knowledge, have made little Conscience of infringing, and violating any Rights, Priviledges, or Franchises of the Church or Church-men; whilst the Liberties of the People (though very little violated) have been exacted, even to Sedition and Rebellion.

Revenues of the Clergy.

To the end, that Men of the best rank and abilities, should in all times be encouraged to embrace the most painful and severe Profession of a Clergy-man, and that the People should the more willingly be Guided and Conducted by them, our most Christian Ancestors, according to the pattern of Gods antient *People* the *Jews*, and of all other Christian Commonwealths, judged it expedient to allot large Revenues, and a most plentiful maintainance to the *English* Clergy, having observed with *Solomon*, That a Wise man, for his poverty, is too oft contemned and despised, and that there is nothing more contemptible and ridiculous than a poor Clergy-man.

The

The first Kings of *England* had all the Lands of *England* in Demesn. The second sole Monarch among the *Saxon* Kings, *Ethelwolphus*, by the advice of his Nobles, gave for ever, to God and the Church, both the Tythe of all Goods, and the Tenth part of all the Lands of *England*, free from all secular Service, Taxations, or Impositions whatsoever; the Charter of Donation is to be seen in *Ingulphus*, and other Authors; which Charter thus ends, *Qui augere voluerit nostram donationem* (as many pious Kings and Nobles since have done) *augeat Omnipotens Deus dies ejus prosperos; si quis vero mutare vel minuere præsumpserit, noscat se ad tribunal Christi rationem redditurum.*

Besides the Tenths of Lands, and the Husbandman's profits, Merchants also, and Shopkeepers paid to their Spiritual Pastors, the Tenth of their Gain; Servants, in divers places, the Tenth of their Wages, (as Souldiers in the Kings Armies do now a part of their Pay) and in some places, *Ale-sellers* the Tenth Flagon. Also Handicrafts-men and Day-Labourers paid the Tenth of their Wages upon their Oaths, if required.

Per Assisas Foreſtæ, and other Records, it doth appear, that Tythes have been paid, even of *Venison*, in divers parts of *England*, Men making Conscience, in those days, as amongst the antient *Jews*, to pay Tythes of all they possessed.

Besides all those, in some places were paid to the Pastor, Obventions, Oblations, Pensions, Mortuaries, *&c.* so that the *English Clergy* were the best provided for, of any Clergy in the whole World, except only the Nation of the *Jews*, amongst

amongst whom, the Tribe of *Levi*, being not the fourth part of the Twelve Tribes, as appears in the Book of *Numbers*, yet had, as Mr. *Selden* confesseth, and that by Gods own appointment, three times the Annual Revenue of the greatest of the Twelve Tribes: insomuch, that the poorest Priest in the Twenty four Courses, might be reputed a wealthy Person.

And as amongst the *Jews*, the Twenty four Chief Priests, for the better maintainance of their Authority and Dignity, had Means, far exceeding those of the inferiour Clergy, and the High Priest had a maintainance as far exceeding any of the said Twenty four *Priests*: So in *England*, the *Bishops*, by the great Piety and Bounty of several *English* Kings, had, in Lands and Revenues, Temporal and Spiritual, a maintainance far more ample than those of the *Inferiour Clergy*; and the two *Archbishops*, more ample than the *Bishops*.

William the Conquerour, at his coming into *England*, found the *Bishopricks* then in being so richly endowed with Lands, that he erected them all into *Baronies*, and every *Barony* then consisted of 13 *Knights Fees* at the least.

Besides, there belonged to *Bishops*, several *Perquisites* and *Duties* for the *Visitations* of their *Dioceses*, for *Ordinations*, *Institutions*, *Census Cathedraticus*, *subsidium Charitativum*, which, upon reasonable Causes, they might require of the Clergy under them; also other Duties, called *Decimarum quarta*, *Mortuariorum & Oblationum pensitatio*, *Jus Hospitii*, *Processio*, *Litaniæ*, *Viatici vel Commeatus collatio*, which upon a Journey to *Rome*, they might demand. *Tenths* and *First-Fruits* were antiently paid (as is believed) to the several *Dioceſans*, and was continued to the *Bishop* of *Norwich*, till *Hen.* 8. deprived

prived him thereof, and deprived the *Pope* of all the reſt. Moreover, all Cathedral Churches were, by divers Kings and Nobles, richly furniſhed with Lands, for the plentiful maintainance of a Dean, and a certain number of Prebendaries; inſomuch, that, together with the Lands given to Monaſteries, a third part of the Lands of *England* belonged to the Church and Church-men; whereby did accrue much benefit to this Nation, great Hoſpitality was kept, many Hoſpitals, Colledges, Churches, Bridges built, and other Publick, Pious, and Charitable Works. All Leaſes held of them by the Laity, were not only much more eaſie than other Tenures, but ſo unqueſtionable, that there was little work for the Lawyers; ſo much peaceableneſs, that 140 ſworn Attorneys were thought ſufficient to ſerve the whole Kingdom.

At preſent the Revenues of the *Engliſh* Clergy, are generally very ſmall and inſufficient, above a third part of the beſt Benefices of *England*, being antiently by the Pope's Grant, appropriated to Monaſteries towards their maintainance, were upon the diſſolution of Monaſteries, made Lay-Fees; beſides what hath been taken by ſecret and indirect means, through corrupt Compoſitions, Compacts, and Cuſtoms in many other Pariſhes; alſo many large Eſtates wholly exempt from paying Tithes, as Lands belonging to the *Ciſtertian Monks*, to the Knights-Templers, and Hoſpitallers. Thoſe Benefices that are free from theſe things, yet (beſides Firſt-Fruits and Tenths to the King, and Procurations to the Biſhop) are taxed towards the Charges of their reſpective Pariſhes, and towards the publick Charges of the Nation, above and beyond the proportion of the Laity.

The

The Bishopricks of *England* have been also, since the latter end of *Hen.* 8. to the coming in of King *James*, most miserably robbed and spoiled of the greatest part of their Lands and Revenues; so that at this day, a mean Gentleman of 200 *l.* Land yearly, will not change his Worldly Estate and Condition, with divers Bishops: an Attorney, a Shop-keeper, a common Artisan, will hardly change theirs with ordinary Pastors of the Church.

Some few *Bishopricks* do yet retain a competency, amongst which, the *Bishoprick* of *Durham*, is accounted one of the chief, the yearly Revenues whereof, before the late troubles, were above 6000 *l.* of which, by the late Act for abolishing Tenures *in Capite*, was lost above 2000 *l.* yearly. Out of it, an yearly Pension of 880 *l.* hath been paid to the Crown, ever since the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, who promised in lieu thereof, so much in *Impropriations*; which was never performed. Above 340 *l.* yearly paid to several Officers of the County Palatine of *Durham*. The Assizes and Sessions duly kept in the Bishops House, at the sole charges of the Bishop. The several Expences for keeping in repair certain Banks of Rivers, in *Owdenshire*, belonging to that Bishoprick, and of several Houses appertaining to that See. Moreover, the yearly Tenths, the First-Fruits, and publick Taxes being deducted, there did remain *communibus annis* to the Bishop, to keep Hospitality, (which must be great) and to provide for those of his Family, but about 1500 *l.* yearly. It is true, that for the future, whilst First-Fruits and Subsidies cease to be paid, this Bishops Revenue will be raised to 500 *l.* more *per annum*, and then the afore-mentioned 880 *l.* being very lately, by His Majesties Gracious Let-

ter

ters Patent, under His Great Seal, begun to be releaſed for all times to come; and about 400 *l.* more *per annum* being added to that Revenue, in divers Rents lately improved by the late Biſhop, Dr. *John Coſins*, by the abatement of Fines, (which otherwiſe he might have taken to himſelf) the whole yearly Revenues of this Biſhoprick began in the year 1670. to be 3280 *l.* *per annum*.

Of other principal Biſhopricks, the Revenues have been much diminiſhed, ſome enjoying not a fourth part of their ancient Rights.

The great diminution of the Revenues of the Clergy, and the little care of augmenting or defending the Patrimony of the Church, is the great reproach and ſhame of the Engliſh Reformation, and will one day prove the ruine of Church and State.

Judicious Mr. *Hooker* (who in the Preface of his Works foretold our late Troubles forty years before they came to paſs) obſerving in his time how the Church was every day robbed of her Dues, and that it was then an opinion riſe, [*That to give to the Church ſmelt of Judaiſm and Popery, and to take from the Church what our Anceſtors had given, was Reformation,*] declared, That what *Moſes* ſaith in the 90th Pſalm, was likely to be verified of *Religion* and *Gods Service* amongſt us; The time thereof may be *Threeſcore years and ten*, if it continue till *Fourſcore*, it will be but ſmall joy to thoſe that ſhall then behold the condition of the *Engliſh Church*; nor can the beſt read Hiſtorian produce one example of a happy State, where the Clergy hath muſt happen where their Benefices, their maintainance is ſcandalous, and thereby their Perſons deſpicable.

It

It is the last Trick, saith St. *Gregory*, that the Devil hath in the World, when he cannot bring the *Word* and *Sacraments* in disgrace by Errours and Heresies, he invented this project to bring the Clergy into contempt and low esteem, as it is now in *England*; where they are accounted by many as the *dross* and *refuse* of the Nation. Men think it a stain to their Blood, to place their Sons in that Function, and Women ashamed to marry with any of them; whereas antiently in *England*, (as among the Jews, the Tribe of *Levi* was counted Noble above all other Tribes, except that of the Royal Tribe of *Judah*) the Function of the Clergy was of so high account and esteem, that not only the best Gentry and Nobility, but divers of the Sons and Brothers of several *English* Kings, since the Conquest and before, disdained not to enter *Holy Orders*, and to be Clergymen, as at this day is practised in most other Monarchies of Christendom. *Ethelwolph*, Son and Successor to *Egbert*, first sole King of *England*, was in Holy Orders, and Bishop of *Winchester* at his Fathers death. *Odo* Bishop of *Bayeux* in *Normandy*, was Brother to *William* the Conquerour. *Henry de Blois*, Brother to King *Stephen*, was Bishop of *Winchester*. *Geofry Plantagenet*, Son to *Henry* the Second, was Bishop of *Lincoln*. *Henry de Beaufort*, Brother to *Henry* the Fourth, was Bishop also of *Winchester*. And of later times, that most prudent *Henry* the Seventh had designed his Second Son to be a Clergy-man, to omit many others of Noble Blood. Which Policy is still observed even amongst the few Families of the *Romish Religion* in *England*, wherein are to be found at this day, some Brothers or Sons of

Dukes,

Dukes, *Marquiſes*, *Earls*, and *Barons* in Holy Orders, and all the reſt of the Stock of *Baronets*, *Knights*, or *Gentry*: and for this cauſe find reſpect not only amongſt thoſe of their own Opinions, but even of the moſt ſober, moderate, and beſt civilized Proteſtants. Whilſt this Policy laſted in *England*, (which by the favour, and to the high honour of the King now Reigning, is in ſome hopes to be revived; for a Brother of the Earl of *Northampton*, another of the Earl of *Bath*, a Son of the Lord *North*, another of the Lord *Crew*, another of the Lord *Brereton*, have been lately encouraged to enter into Holy Orders) the Clergy were judged the fitteſt Perſons to execute moſt of the chief Offices and Places of the Kingdom, (according to the Divine Policy amongſt Gods Peculiar People, where the Prieſts and Levites were the Principal Officers and Judges in every Court; to whom the People were to be obedient, on pain of death) and the Laity did, with much Reverence and Reſpect, ſubmit to them. And as then, *Os Sacerdotis, Oraculum erat plebis*, (according to that of *Malach.* ch. 2. 7.) So, *Os Epiſcopi, Oraculum erat Regis & Regni, & Rex ample ſtabatur univerſum Clerum læta fronte, & ex eo ſemper ſibi eligebat primos ſi Conſiliis, primos ad Officia Regni obeunda Primi igitur ſedebant in omnibus Regni Comitiis & Tribunalibus Epiſcopi, in Regali quidem palatio cum Regni Magnatibus, in Comitatu una cum Comite, in Turno cum Vicecomite, & in Hundredo cum Domino Hundredi, ſic ut in promovenda Juſtitia uſquequaque gladii gladium adjuvaret & nihil inconſulto Sacerdote vel Epiſcopo ageretur.* And this Union of Civil and Eccleſiaſtical Perſons, Authority, and Courts of Judicature, did

did continue, as *Selden, l.2. de Synedriis*, makes apparent above Four thousand years, amongst Gods own People, till Pope *Nicholas* the First, about the eighth Century, to exclude the Emperour from medling in the Ecclesiastical Government, began to exclude the Clergy from medling with the Civil, *Vide Grat. Distinc. C. Cum ad Verum.* And it is certain, that for four or five hundred years, during the Reign of our Saxon Kings in *England*, our Ecclesiastical and Secular Magistrates sate lovingly together, with all sweetness and candour, determining in the Morning Ecclesiastical Affairs, and Civil in the Afternoon; whereby it came to pass, that the Subject had no cause to complain of Prohibitions, issuing out of one Court of Judicature, to obstruct the Justice of another, to the great cost, and sometimes ruine of the poor Client, as hath been done ever since *William* the Conquerour made that unhappy Division in this Church and State.

But to return to our Bishops, upon whom the Weal of this Kingdom, and service of the King so much depended, and their presence for that end so much required at *London*, that it was judged expedient that every *Bishoprick* should have a Palace or House belonging to it in or about *London*; and it is known at this day where stood the Houses of every one, except that of St. *Asaph*, which also might probably have had one, but more obscure than some other, that *Bishoprick* having been as still very mean.

Great was the Authority of the Clergy in those days, and their *Memory* should be precious in these days, if we consider that they were the Authors of so great Benefits and Advantage to this Kingdom, that there are few things

any importance for promoting of the welfare of this Church and State, wherein the Bishops and Prelates, under God, have not been the *Principal Instruments*. The excellent Laws made by King *Ina*, King *Athelstan*, King *Edmund*, and St. *Edward* the Confessor, from whom we have our *Common-Laws*, and our *Privi'edges*, mentioned in *Magna Charta*, were all made by the perswasions and advice of *Archbishops* and *Bishops*, named in our Histories. The *Union* of the *Two Houses* of *York* and *Lancaster*, (whereby a long and bloody War was ended) was by the most wise Advice and Counsel of Bishop *Morton*, then a Privy Counsellor. The *Union* of *England* and *Scotland*, that inexpressible advantage to both Nations, was brought to pass by the long foresight of Reverend Bishop *Fox*, a Privy Counsellor, in advising *Henry* the Seventh to Match his eldest Daughter to *Scotland*, and his younger to *France*. Most of the great Publick Works now remaining in *England*, acknowledge their antient and present being, either to the sole Cost and Charges, or to the liberal Contributions, or at least to the Powerful Perswasions of *Bishops*, as most of the best endowed *Colledges* in both our *Universities*, very many *Hospitals*, *Churches*, *Palaces*, *Castles*, have been founded and built by *Bishops*; even that famous, chargeable, and difficult Structure of *London-Bridge*, stands obliged to the Liberal Contributions of an *Archbishop*; and it was a Bishop of *London*, at whose earnest request *William* the Conqueror granted to the City of *London* so large Priviledges, that in a grateful remembrance thereof, the *Lord Mayor* and *Aldermen*, to this day, upon some solemn days of their resort to St. *Paul's* Church, do go in Procession about the *Grave-Stone* where that Bishop lies interred.

But

But above all, the Converting *England* to the *Christian Religion*, the Reforming that Religion when Corrupted; and since that, the maintainance of the *Doctrine* thereof against all *Romish Writers*, and of the *Discipline* thereof (none of the least good *Offices*) against all the Practises and Power of the *Puritan* and *Presbyterian Factions*, and all those other *Sectaries*, lineally descended from them: All this, and more, is owing (if not solely, yet principally) to Bishops and Prelates: By the late want of whom to sit at the Stern, how soon was this goodly Vessel split upon the Rocks of Anarchy and Confusion?

Even since the late *Restauration* of *Bishops*, to set down the many considerable publick Benefits flowing from them, and other dignified Clergy, would tire the Reader.

What sums of Money have been by them expended in Repairing *Cathedral Churches*, *Episcopal Houses*, in founding and building *Hospitals*, in Charity to *poor Widows*, of Clergy-men utterly ruined by the late Rebels, for redeeming of a great number of poor *Christian Slaves* at *Algier*? What publick and private sums for supplying the *Kings Necessities* at His Restauration? What expences in Hospitality, &c. above and beyond the *charity* and *Bounty* of others, who have ten times their Wealth and Riches?

To instance in a few, whereof certain information hath been given.

Dr. *William Juxon*, *Archbishop* of *Canterbury*, deceased, augmented to poor Vicarages to the value of 11000 *l.* paid for *Redemption of Captives*, in *Subsidies*, *Poll-Money*, *Benevolences*, *First-Fruits*, &c. 10000 *l.* *Repairs*, 16000 *l.*

Besides,

Besides, for repairing of St. *Pauls* Church, 2000 *l.* To St. *John's Colledge* in *Oxford* 7000 *l.* In other Charitable uses 2000 *l.* In all, 48000 *l.* Besides all this, he was so kind to his Tenants, as to abate in their Fines 16000 *l.*

Dr. *Gilbert Shelden*, late Bishop of *London*, now *Archbishop* of *Canterbury*, gave for *Redemption of Captives*, and other *Charitable Uses*, in *Subsidies*, *Benevolences*, Purchase of *London-house*, Repairs, Buildings at *Oxford*; *First-Fruits*, &c. 40000 *l.* and abated to his Tenants 17000 *l.* And almost all this whilst he was *Bishop* of *London*.

Dr. *Brian Duppa*, late *Bishop* of *Winchester*, gave for *Redeeming Captives*, Building and Endowing *Almes-houses*, with other *Charitable Deeds*, in *Benevolences*, *Repairs*, &c. 16000 *l.* and was so good to his Tenants, as to abate 3000 *l.* in their Fines.

Dr. *Frewen*, late *Archbishop* of *York*, disbursed in Publick Payments and Repairs onely, besides Abatements to Tenants, 15000 *l.*

Dr. *Cosins*, the forementioned Bishop of *Durham*, having, from his first entrance, to the end of seven years, not received above 198000 *l.* he expended it all, and 5000 *l.* more, either in rebuilding and repairing the houses and Castles belonging to that *See*, or in rebuilding the Chappel at *Aukland*, and *Free-Schools* at *Durham*, all which had been ruined by the late Rebels; in founding two *Hospitals* and a publick *Library*: in founding Eight *Scholarships* in *Cambridge*: Of which Pious and Charitable Works, the whole expences came (according to most certain information) to above 22000 *l.* Besides, he hath expended in two Benevolences to the King, in Redeeming of *Christian Captives* at *Algiers*; for his Consecration, &c. for the Furniture of the new *Chappel* at *Auk-*

land with Plate and other decent Ornaments; for relieving the distressed *Loyal Party*, and other Publick and Pious uses, above 44000 *l.* All which is declared here more particularly, than the designed brevity of this Treatise would handsomely allow, onely thereby to put a stop to the clamour of many persons against this Bishop and many others; as if they had received vast Sums of Money, and put it all in their private purses.

Dr. *Warner*, late Bishop of *Rochester*, though his Fines were but small, yet besides Abatements to Tenants, he gave in Royal Presents, Benevolences, Subsidies, Redeeming of Captives, *&c.* above 25000 *l.* The Deans and Chapters were proportionably as liberal: To mention in some of them.

That of *Canterbury* in Royal Presents, Charities, Repairs, besides all Abatements to Tenants, gave 16000 *l.*

That of *Winchester*, in all 45800 *l.*

Durham, 15000.

Ely 14000.

Exeter, near 26000.

Lincoln 11000.

Rochester 10000.

Worcester 9000.

Windsor in abatements of Fines 9000 *l.* in Royal Presents 2600 *l.* in Augmentations 6900 *l.* in Repairs 8000 *l.* in Charitable Works above 2000 *l.* in all, 28500 *l.*

York 8000 *l.*

Wells 8000 *l.*

The Sum Total of onely these above-mentioned Bishops, Deans and Chapters, amounts to 413800 *l.*

The rest doubtless parted with their Money proportionably, and then all Accounts call up,

up, the remainder could not be great. For instance, in one of the best Churches, *Canterbury*, out of their clear Remainder of all the first four years, *viz.* at the end of the year 1664, they had no more than every Prebend 1100 *l* and the Dean a double share.

As they have then been beneficial to this Kingdom, above and beyond other ranks of Men, so they have had the highest respect, reverence and esteem.

In all Ages, amongst all Nations, amongst *Turks* as well as *Jews* and *Christians*, it was judged fit, that the Principal Domestick Servants of the King of Heaven and Earth, either should be of the Chiefest and Noblest upon Earth, or at least should be so esteemed.

Such reverence our Ancestors bare to that Function, that (as *Selden* observes) to fall down and kiss the feet, was a Ceremony usual towards other Bishops and Principal Prelates, besides the Bishop of *Rome*. Divers of our *Saxon* and *Norman* Kings and Nobles so respected them, that they constrained them in publick Grants, yet to be seen, to sign before the highest of the Lay-Nobles, and sometimes before the Kings own Sons and Brothers, *&c.* to take precedence of them, *&c.*

In the year 1200. Three Kings, *viz.* of *England*, *Scotland*, and of *South-Wales*, to express their pious and courteous respect to *Hugh* Bishop of *Lincoln*, disdained not, with their own *Royal Shoulders*, to bear his dead Corps to the Grave.

And yet it hath been observed, even by Strangers, That the Iniquity of the present times in *England* is such, That the *English Orthodox Clergy* are not onely hated by the *Romanists* on the one side, and maligned by the *Presbyterian*

on the other side, (as the *English Liturgy* hath also been for a long time by both of them (a sure evidence of the excellency thereof; and as our Saviour was crucified between two Theeves) but also that of all the Christian Clergy of *Europe* (whether *Romish*, *Lutheran*, or *Calvinian*) none are so little respected generally, nor beloved, obeyed, or rewarded, as the present Pious, Learned, Loyal, Orthodox Clergy of *England*, even by some of those who have alwayes professed themselves of that Communion.

O Deus in quæ tempora reservasti nos!

Here

Here followeth a Catalogue of the prefent Deans in the Privinces both of Canterbury *and* York.

In the Province of *Canterbury*.

DR. *Tillotſon* Dean of *Canterbury*.
Dr. *Sandcroft*, Dean of St. *Pauls*.
Dr. *Dolben* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and Dean of *Weſtminſter*.
Dr. *Clark* Dean of *Wincheſter*.
Dr. *Mapletoft* Dean of *Ely*.
Dr. *Lloyd* of St. *Martins* in the Fields, Dean of *Bangor*.
Dr. *Fell* Biſhop of *Oxford* and Dean of *Chriſt-Church*.
Dr. *Thomas* Dean of *Worceſter*.
Dr. *Pierce* Dean of *Salisbury*.
Dr. *Honywood* Dean of *Lincoln*.
Dr. *Stratford* Dean of St. *Aſaph*.
Dr. *Cary* Dean of *Exeter*.
Dr. *Duport* Dean of *Peterborough*.
Dr. *Aſtley* Dean of *Norwich*.
Dr. *Toogood* Dean of *Briſtol*.
Dr. *Benſon* Dean of *Hereford*.
Dr. *Frampton* Dean of *Gloceſter*.
Dr. *Smallwood* Dean of *Coventry* and *Litchfield*.
Dr. *Stradling* Dean of *Chicheſter*.
Dr. *Bathurſt* Dean of *Bath* and *Wells*.
Dr. *Caſtilion* Dean of *Rocheſter*.

In the Province of *York*.

Dr. *Wickham* Dean of *York*.
Dr. *Sudbury* Dean of *Durham*.

Dr. *Bridgeman* Dean of *Chester*.
Dr. *Smith* Dean of *Carlisle*.

Note, That in the Cathedral Churches of *St. David* and of *Landaff*, there never hath been any Dean, but the Bishop in either is head of the Chapter; and in the Bishops absence, the Charter at St. *Davids*, and at *Landaff* the Archdeacon.

Note also, That there are some Deans in *England* without any Jurisdiction, onely for honour so styled; as the Dean of the *Chappel-Royal*, and Dean of the Chappel of St. *George* at *Windsor*.

Moreover, some Deans there are without any Chapter, yet enjoying certain Jurisdictions: as the Dean of *Croydon*, the Dean of *Battel*, the Dean of *Bocking*, &c.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Second State or Nobility of England, *and therein of their Degrees, Priviledges, States, Revenues,* &c.

Nobiles, quaſi viri noſcibiles, or *Notabiles*. In all Chriſtian Monarchies, Men that have been notable for *Courage*, *Wiſdom*, *Wealth*, &c. have been judged fit and worthy to enjoy certain *Priviledges*, *Titles*, *Dignities*, *Honours*, &c. above the common People, to be placed in an higher *Orb*, and to be a *Skreen* between the King and the inferiour Subjects, to defend the one from Inſolencies, and the other from Tyranny; to interpoſe by their *Counſel*, *Courage*, and *Grandeur*, where common perſons dare not, ought not to be ſo hardy; to ſupport the King, and defend the Kingdom with their Lives and Fortunes. *Name.* *Uſe.*

The Nobility of *England* is called the *Peerage of England*, becauſe they are all *Pares Regni*; that is, *Nobilitate Pares*, though *gradu impares*.

The Degrees of the Engliſh Nobility are onely five, *viz. Duke*, *Marquiſs*, *Earl*, *Vicount*, and *Baron*, Theſe are all Peers, but the four firſt are for *State*, *Priviledge*, and *Precedence*, above and before thoſe who are Barons onely. *Degrees.*

Duke. A Duke in *Latine*, *Dux*, *a Ducendo*, Noblemen being antiently either *Generals* and *Leaders* of Armies in time of War, or Wardens of Marches, and Governours of Provinces in time of Peace; afterwards made so for term of life, then held by *Lands* and *Fees*, at length made *Hereditary* and *Titular*.

The first Duke, since the Conqueror, was *Edward* the *Black Prince*, created so by *Edw.* 3. in the 11th year of his Reign. A Duke is at this day, created by *Patent*, *Cincture of Sword*, *Mantle of State*, *Imposition of a Cap*, *and Coronet of Gold* on his Head, and a *Verge* of *Gold* put into his Hand.

Marquis. *Marchio*, a *Marquis*, was so first called from the Government of *Marches*, and Frontier Countreys. The first that was so created, was *Robert Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, made Marquis of *Dublin*, in *Octavo* of *Rich.* 2.

A *Marquis* is created by a *Cincture of a Sword*, *a Mantle of State*, *Imposition of a Cap of Honour*, with a *Coronet*, and delivery of a *Charter* or *Patent*.

Earl. *Earls*, antiently called *Comites*, because they were wont *Comitari Regem*, to wait upon the King for Council and Advice. The *Saxons* called them *Ealdormon*, the *Danes*, *Eorlas*, and the *English Earls*, They had antiently for the support of their State, the third penny out of the Sheriffs Court, issuing out of all Pleas of that Shire, whereof they had their Title: but now it is otherwise; for whereas heretofore *Comes* and *Comitatus* were Correlatives, and there was no *Comes* or *Earl*, but had a *County* or *Shire* for his *Earldom*; of latter years, the number of Earls increasing, and no more Counties

Counties left, divers have made choice of some eminent part of a County; as *Lindsey*, *Holland*, *Sunderland*, *Cleveland*, *Craven*, &c. Others, have chosen for their Title, some eminent Town, as *Exeter*, *Bridgewater*, *Bristol*, &c. And some of late, have taken for their Title, the name of a small Village of a Park, &c.

An *Earl* is Created by the *Cincture of a Sword, Mantle of State put upon him by the King himself, a Cap, and a Coronet, put upon his Head, and a Charter in his Hand,*

All *Earls* are stiled by the King, *Consanguinei nostri, Our Cousins*; and they antiently did, and still may use the stile of *Nos.*

All the Earls of *England* are local, or denominated from some Shire, Town, or Place, except two, whereof one is Personal, as the Earl Marshal of *England*, who is not onely Honorary, as all the rest, but also Officiary. The other is Nominal, *viz.* Earl *Rivers*, who takes his denomination from an Illustrious Family, as the rest do, from some noted place.

Vicecomes, *quasi Vice Comitis gubernaturus Comitatem.* This Title was first given, say some, by *Hen.* 6. in the 18 year of his Reign, to *John Beaumont*, though it may be found, that 5 *H.* 5. Sir *Robert Brent* was by the King, created a Vicount, *Viscounts.*

Vicounts also are stiled by the King, *Consanguinei nostri, Our Cousins.*

A Vicount is so made by *Patent.*

In the Laws of the *Longobards*, and of the *Normans*, this word *Baron* was used for *Vir*, as at this day, *Baron*, or *Varon*, in the *Spanish* Tongue; is used for the same; so that a Baron is *Vir* [illegible], *Vir Notabilis, & Principalis*; so the chief Burgesses of *London* antiently, and still those of the *Cinque-Ports*, are called *Barons.* *Barons.*

Bra[illegible]*on*

Bracton saith, they were called *Barones*, *quasi Robur Belli*, in time of War, the safety of the King, and of all his People, did depend upon their Courage, Wisdom, Conduct, and Skill in Martial Affairs.

Antiently those Barons onely, were accounted Peers of the Realm, that held of the King *per integram Baroniam*, which consisted of 13 Knights Fees, and one third part (each Knights Fee being 20 *l.*) which makes in all, 400 Marks; and whoever had so much, was wont to be summoned to Parliament. Now to hold *per Baroniam*, is to hold *per hereditatem Baronis*, whether greater or less.

Barons, in the beginning of the Reign of *H.* 3. were not of so much repute, as afterwards, when that King, (after that great Rebellion against him, was suppress) called by Writ unto Parliament, onely such great men as had continued Loyal; which the succeeding Kings observing, they onely were accounted Peers of the Realm, that were called by the Kings special Writ, and the others lost their Peerage.

The Earls *Palatines*, and Earls *Marches* of *England*, had antiently also their Barons under them; as in *Cheshire* there are yet such Barons: but as no Bishops but those that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm (for the Bishop of *Man*, holding immediately of the Earl of *Derby*, is no Peer) so no Barons, but those that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm.

Caput Baroniæ is some Castle, or chief Seat of a Nobleman, which is not to be divided amongst Daughters (if there be no Son) but must descend to the eldest Daughter, *Cæteris filiabus aliundè satisfactis.*

Land holden by Barony, doth not make the Purchaſer, that is ignoble, to be noble, although the charge of ſuch Tenure doth lye upon him, in reſpect of the Service of the Realm; no more than Land by Villain-Service, doth make the Purchaſer, that is a Freeman, a Villain, though he ſhall thereby be bound to his Villain-Service, due for his Lands.

Barons are ſometimes made by Writ, being thereby called to ſit in the Higher Houſe of Parliament, but moſt uſually by *Patent*.

All the fore-mentioned Degrees have the Title of *Lord*, from the *Saxon* word *Laford*, *Dominus*.

All the Lords of *England*, both *Spiritual* and *Temporal*, are *Feudataries* to the King, and in their Creation, and alſo in their Succeſſion, do Swear an Oath of Fealty, and do homage to the King their Sovereign, and pay certain Duties, as Signs and Symbols of their ſubjection to their Prince.

All Honours in *England* are given by the King, who is the ſole Fountain of Honour.

The Laws of *England* prohibit th all Subjects of the Realm, to receive any Hereditary Title of Honour, or Dignity, of the Gift of any *Forreign Prince*, *King*, or *Emperor*. *Eſt enim jus Majeſtatis, & inter Inſignia ſummæ poteſtatis.*

None of theſe *Honours* beſtowed by the King on a Family, can be loſt, but by want of Iſſue Male, except where the Patent extends to Iſſue Female, as ſometimes it doth; or elſe by ſome haineus crime: and then that Family cannot be reſtored to their Blood, but by Parliament.

All

All Noblemen at their Creation, have two Ensigns, to signifie two Duties: Their Heads are adorned, *ad consulendum Regem & Patriam tempore pacis*; and they are girt with a Sword, *ad defendendum Regem & Patriam tempore belli.*

The several Degrees of the *English* Nobility, are differenced and distinguished one from another by their Titles and Ensigns of Honour.

A *Duke* hath the Title of *Grace*, and being written unto, may be stiled, *Most High, Potent, and Noble Prince.* A *Marquis, Most Noble, and Potent Lord.* An *Earl, Most Noble, and Potent Lord.* A *Vicount, Right Noble, and Potent Lord.* And a *Baron, Right Noble Lord.*

Their Coronets are all different. A Baron hath six Pearls upon the Circle, given to that Honour by the present King. A Vicount hath the Circle of Pearls without number. An Earls Coronet hath the Pearls raised upon Points and Leaves low between. The Marquis, a Pearl, and a Strawberry-leaf round, of equal height. And a Dukes Coronet, onely Leaves without Pearles. Note, That the Dukes of the Blood-Royal, bear a Coronet of *Crosses*, and *Flowerde-luce*, which is the same with that of the Prince of *Wales*, and his is the same with the Kings, excepting the *Arches*, *Globe*, and *Cross* on the top of the Kings Crown. All the Nobles are more especially distinguisht by their *Robes of Parliament*, by their several *Guards* on their *Mantles*, or *Short Cloaks* about their Shoulders, A *Baron* hath but two Guards, a *Vicount* two and a half, an Earl three, A Marquis three and a half, and a Duke four; Also the Mantle of a Duke, Marquis, and Vicount, is faced with Ermine, that of a Vicount and Baron, faced with plain white Furre.

The

The Nobility of *England* have in all times enjoyed many considerable Priviledges.

All Peers of the Realm being look'd on, as the Kings Hereditary constant Counsellors, their Persons, out of Parliament time, are priviledged (as others in Parliament time) from all Arrests, unless for *Treason*, *Felony*, or *breach of Peace*, Condemnation in Parliament, or *Contempt to the King*. No *Supplicavit* can be granted against them; No *Capias*, or *Exigent* sued out against them, for Actions of *Debt* or *Trespass*. No *Essoin* lies against any Peer of the Realm. In Criminal Causes, Treason, or Felony, they cannot be tryed by any other Jury, but by a Jury of Peers of the Realm; who are not as other Juries, to be put to their Oath, but their Verdict given in upon their Honour, sufficeth. In Civil Causes, they are not to be impannelled upon any Jury, nor upon any Inquests, *de facto*, though in a Matter between two Peers. In case any Peer be returned upon any such Jury, there is a special Writ for his discharge. Upon no Case, to be bound to their good behaviour, nor put to swear they will not break the Peace, but onely to promise it upon their Honour; which was ever accounted so Sacred, as upon no terms to be violated. A Peer of the Realm may not be put to the Rack, or Torture, to discover the Truth, though accused of High Treason. Every Peer of the Realm called to Parliament, hath the Priviledge in his lawful absence, to constitute a Proxy to vote for him, which none of the Commons may do. Also in places of Trust committed to them, they are allowed to make Deputies, by reason of the necessity, supposed in the Law, of their Attendance on the Person of the King, though neither

neither Civil-Law nor Common-Law, allow any other testimony to be valid, but what is given upon Oath; yet the testimony of a Peer of *England*, given in upon his Honour, without any Oath, is esteemed valid; and they were wont to be examined upon their Allegiance, and the Loyalty of their Chivalry, and to put in their, Answer to a Bill *super honorem*, without taking an Oath; though of latter times, that Priviledge, by the neglect of some Lords, hath been infringed sometimes. A day of Grace, by the favour of the Court, is not to be granted to the Plaintiff, in any Suit or Action, wherein a Peer of the Realm is Defendent; and this by Statute-Law, because the Law presumes, that a Peer of the Realm, must alwayes be ready to attend the Person of the King, and the Service of the Common-wealth, and therefore it is not to be delayed any longer than the ordinary use of the Court, but to have expedition of Justice. At the beginning of Parliament, when the Oath of Supremacy is exacted of all those of the House of Commons, yet it is not required of any of the Lords, because the King is otherwise assured of their Loyalty and Fidelity, as is presumed. In all Cases, wherein the priviledge of Clergy is allowed to other Men, and also in divers Cases, where that priviledge is taken away from other Men, every Peer of the Realm, having Place and Voice in Parliament, shall, upon his Request by *Stat.* 1 *Edw.* 6. without burning in the Hand, loss of Inheritance, or corruption of Blood, be adjudged for the first time, as a Clerk Convict, though he cannot read. The Title of Lord is due to all that are Barons of *England*, and to none other besides Bishops, and some great Officers of the Kingdom.

Onely

Onely of courteſie, the Title of *Lord* is given to all the Sons of Dukes and Marqueſſes, and to all the eldeſt Sons of Earls, and to none under.

All Barons of *England* are exempted from all attendance at *Sheriff Tourns*, or any *Leets*, where others are obliged to take the *Oath of Allegiance*.

A Peer cannot be Outlawed in any *Civil Action*, becauſe he cannot be arreſted by any *Capias*; and by the ſame reaſon lies no *Attachment* againſt him.

By the cuſtom of *England* (as is by the Law of the Empire) *Nobiles non torquentur in quibus plebei torquerentur, & Nobiles non ſuſpenduntur ſed decapitantur*: Yet this by the meer favour of the King, and in ſome caſes, eſpecially of *Felony*, hath been otherwiſe ſometimes.

For the ſuppreſſing of *Riots* and *Routs*, the Sheriff may raiſe the *Poſſe Comitatus*; that is, all able Men are to aſſiſt him; yet may not the Sheriff command the Perſon of any Peer of the Realm, to attend that Service.

A Baron of Parliament being ſent for by the Kings Writ or Letter, or by His Meſſenger, to come to Court, or to Parliament, or to appear before the *Council-Board*, or in his Court of *Chancery*, may, both coming and returning, by the Kings Foreſt or Park, kill one or two Deer.

In any Civil Trial, where a Peer of the Realm is Plaintiff or Defendent, there muſt be returned of the Jury, at leaſt one Knight; otherwiſe the *Array* may be quaſht by challenge.

The Laws of *England* are ſo tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Perſons of *Noblemen*, that there is a Statute on purpoſe, to hinder all offence by falſe Reports, whereby

by any scandal to their Persons may arise, or debate and discord between them and the Commons; and because it is to defend, not onely *Lay-Lords*, but *Bishops*, and all Great Officers of the Realm, it is called *Scandalum Magnatum*.

The House of a Peer cannot, in some Cases (as in search for Prohibited Books, for Conventicles, &c.) be entred by *Officers of Justice*, without a Warrant, under the Kings own hand, and the Hands of Six of His *Privy-Council*, whereof four to be Peers of the Realm.

No Peer can be Assessed towards the standing *Militia*, but by six or more of themselves.

The Law allowing any one of the Commonalty to be arraigned for *Felony* or *Treason, in favorem vitæ*, to challenge Thirty five of his Jury, without shewing cause, and others by shewing cause; yet allows not a Peer of the Realm, to challenge any of his Jury, or to put any of them to their Oath, the Law presuming, that they being all Peers of the Realm, and judging upon their Honour, cannot be guilty of *Falshood*, *Favor*, or *Malice*.

All Peers of the Realm have a Priviledge of qualifying a certain number of *Chaplains*, who, (after a *Dispensation* from the Archbishop (if to him it seem good) and the same ratified, under the Great Seal of *England*) may hold Plurality of Benefices, with *Cure of Souls*: In this manner, every Duke may qualifie six *Chaplains*, every Marquis and Earl five apiece, every Vicount four, and every Baron three.

A Peer of the Realm may retain six Aliens born, whereas another may not retain above four.

In case of Amercements of the Peers of the Realm upon *Non-suits*, or other *Judgments*;

a

a Duke is to be amerced onely Ten pounds, and all under onely Five pounds; and this to be done by their Peers, according to *Magna Charta*, although it is oft done now by the *Kings Justices*, in ſtead of their Peers.

All Peers of the Realm being conſtant *Hereditary Counſellors* of the *King*, in His *Great Council of Parliament*, and being obliged upon the Kings Summons, to appear, and attend in all *Parliaments* upon their own charges, are priviledged from contributing to the expences of any Member of the *Houſe of Commons*; for which no Levy may be made upon any of their their Lands, Parcel of their *Earldoms* or *Baronies*, any of their antient *Demeſnes*, *Copihold*, or *Villain-Tenants*.

The Eſtates of all Peers of the Realm, being judged in the Eye of the Law, ſufficient at all times, to ſatisfie all Debts and Damages, ſatisfaction is to be ſought by Execution taken forth upon their Lands and Goods, and not by Attachments. Impriſonments of their Perſons, (thoſe are to be alwayes free for the Service of the King and Kingdom) nor by *Exigents*, or *Capias Utlagatum*, &c.

Other Priviledges belong to the Peers of *England*, as Eight Tun of *Wine Cuſtom-Free* to every Earl; and to the reſt proportionably, *&c.*

Notwithſtanding theſe great Priviledges belonging to the *Nobility of England*, yet the greateſt of them (no not the Brother or Son of the King) ever had the Priviledge of the *Grandees of Spain*, to be covered in the *Kings Preſence*, except onely *Henry Ratcliffe*, Earl of *Surrey*, as before. Nor had ever that higher Priviledge of the Nobility of *France*, whoſe *Domain Lands*, and their *Dependants* holding them,

them, are exempted from all *Contributions* and *Tallies*, by which favour they are tyed to their *King*, and so enabled to serve him; that although *Rebellions* are frequent, yet seldom of long continuance, and never prosperous; whereas the highest born Subject of *England*, hath herein no more privil dge, than the meanest Ploughman, but utterly wants that kind of reward for *Antient Virtue*, and encouragement for future Industry.

Precedence.

Touching the Places or Precedences amongst the Peers of *England*, it is to be observed, That (after the Kings and Princes of the *Blood*, *viz.* the Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Uncles, or Nephews of the King, and no farther) Dukes amongst the Nobility, have the first place, then Marquesses, Dukes eldest Sons, Earls, Marquesses eldest Sons, Dukes younger Sons, Vicounts, Earls eldest Sons, Marquesses younger Sons, Barons, Vicounts eldest Sons, Earls younger Sons, Barons eldest Sons, Vicounts younger Sons, Barons younger Sons.

Here note, that it was decreed by King *James*, That the younger Sons of Barons and Vicounts should yield place and precedence to all Knights of the Garter, *Quatenus tales*, and to all *Privy-Counsellors*, *Master of the Wards*, *Chancellor*, and *Under-Treasurer* of the *Exchequer*, *Chancellor* of the *Dutchy*, *Chief Justice* of the *Kings Bench*, *Master* of the *Rolls*, *Chief Justice* of the *Common Pleas*, *Chief Baron* of the *Exchequer*; and all other *Judges* and *Barons* of the degree of the *Coif* of the said Courts, and that by reason of their Honourable Order and Imployment; and also to all *Bannerets*, made under the Kings Banner or Standard displayed

displayed in an *Army Royal*, in open War, and the King personally present.

Moreover, observe, that all Nobles of the same Degree, take place, according to the Seniority of their Creation.

But the Princes of the Blood, the Great Officers of the Realm, and the Bishops are to precede, according to an Act of Parliament, 31 *Hen.* 8.

The Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord President of the Kings Council, Lord Privy-Seal: These being Barons, or above, shall, in Parliament, sit above all Dukes, except the Son, Brother, or Nephew of the King.

The Lord High Steward of *England* is not here named, because it was intended, that he should not continue beyond the occasion, for which he should be made.

Next hath place, the Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, then the Lord High Constable, the Earl Marshal, the Lord High Admiral, Lord Steward of the Kings Household, Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Household: These shall sit after the Lord Privy Seal, above all of their Degree onely. And if the Kings Principal Secretary be a Baron, he takes place of all Barons, that are not of the Offices before-mentioned; but if he be a Vicount, or higher Degree, he shall take place onely according to his Degree. Also, if the Kings Secretary be a *Bishop*, as antiently was usual, he takes place next to the *Bishop* of *Winchester*, before all other *Bishops*, that have none of the Offices aforesaid.

All Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Vicounts, and Barons, not having any of the said Offices, shall take place according to the antientry of their Creation.

All

All Dukes Eldest Sons have the Title of Earls, and the Eldest Son of an Earl, hath the Title of the Earls Barony, and sometimes of the Vicounty, according to the Patent.

State. There are certain marks of State that belong to each Degree amongst the Nobility, which they may practise, or not practise at pleasure.

Duke. A Duke may have in all places out of the Kings presence, a Cloth of Estate hanging down, within half a yard of the ground; so may his Dutchess, and her Train born up by a Baronness; and no Earl to wash with a Duke, without the Dukes pleasure.

Marquis. A Marquiss may have a Cloth of Estate, reaching within a yard of the ground, and that in all places out of the presence of the King, or a Duke; and his Marchioness to have her Train born by a Knights Wife; and no Vicount to wash with a Marquiss, but at his pleasure.

Earl. An Earl also may have a Cloth of Estate without Pendants, but onely Fringe, and a Countess may have her Train born by a Gentlewoman, out of the presence of her Superiours, and in their presence by a Gentleman.

Vicount. A Vicount may have a cover of Assay holden under his Cup while he drinks, but no Assay taken, as Dukes, Marquises, and Earls may have, and may have a Travers in his own house. And a Vicountess may have her Gown born up by a Woman out of the presence of her Superiours, and in their presence by a Man.

A

A Baron may also have the Cover of his Cup holden underneath whilst he drinketh, and a Baroness may have her Gown born up by a Man in the presence of a Vicountess. *Baron.*

All Dukes Eldest Sons are born as Marquises, and the younger as Lords, with the addition of their Christian Names, as Lord *Thomas*, Lord *John*, &c. *Title.*

A Marquises Eldest Son is called Lord of a Place, and the younger Sons, as Lord *Thomas*, Lord *John*, &c.

An Earls Eldest Son is born as a Vicount, and shall go as a Vicount, and shall have as many Powdrings as a Vicount, so their younger Sons are said to be born as Barons, but shall go after all Barons, and before all Baronets.

An Earls eldest Son is called Lord of a place, and all his Daughters Ladies; but his youngest Sons not Lords.

A Vicounts eldest Son is no Lord, nor his Daughters Ladies; and therefore the eldest Son, and the eldest Daughter of the first Vicount of *England*, is said to be the first Gentleman and Gentlewoman without Title in *England*. Yet a Vicounts eldest Son is said to be born as a Baron.

A Catalogue of the Peers of England, *according to their Precedence.*

Dukes of the Royal Blood.

JAMES, Duke of *York*, and *Albany*, Earl of *Ulster*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, the Kings onely Brother.

Rupert, Duke of *Cumberland*, and Earl of *Holderness*.

The Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keepçr of the Great Seal, the Lord Treasurer, and the Lord Privy Seal, take place before all Dukes, not of the Blood Royal.

Dukes.

Thomas Howard, Duke of *Norfolk*.
Francis Seymour, Duke of *Somerset*.
George Villers, Duke of *Buckingham*.
Christopher Monck, Duke of *Albemarle*.
James Scot, Duke of *Monmouth*.
Henry Cavendish, Duke of *Newcastle*.
Charles Fitz-Roy, Duke of *Southampton*.
Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of *Grafton*.
Charles Lenox, Duke of *Richmond*.

Marquesses.

Charles Pawlet, Marquis of *Winchester*.
Henry Somerset, Marquis of *Worcester*.
Henry Pierpont, Marquis of *Dorchester*.

Ear

Earls.

These three take place in respect of their Offices.

The Lord High Chamberlain of *England.*
The Lord Steward of the Kings Houshold.
The Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Houshold.

Earls.

Awbrey de Vere, Earl of *Oxford.*
Charles Talbot, Earl of *Shrewsbury.*
Anthony Grey, Earl of *Kent.*
William Stanley, Earl of *Derby.*
John Mannours, Earl of *Rutland.*
Theophilus Hastings, Earl of *Huntingdon.*
William Russel, Earl of *Bedford.*
Philip Herbert, Earl of *Pembroke.*
Edward Clinton, Earl of *Lincoln.*
Charles Howard, Earl of *Nottingham.*
James Howard, Earl of *Suffolk.*
Richard Sackvile, Earl of *Dorset.*
James Cecil, Earl of *Salisbury.*
John Cecil, Earl of *Exeter.*
John Edgerton, Earl of *Bridgwater.*
Robert Sidney, Earl of *Leicester.*
James Compton, Earl of *Northampton.*
Edward Rich, Earl of *Warwick* and *Holland.*
William Cavendish, Earl of *Devonshire.*
William Fielding, Earl of *Denbigh.*
John Digby, Earl of *Bristol.*
Charles, Lord *Buckhurst*, Earl of *Middlesex.*
Gilbert Holles, Earl of *Clare.*
Oliver St. John, Earl of *Bullingbrook.*
Charles Fane, Earl of *Westmerland.*

Robert

Robert Montague, Earl of *Mancheſter*.
Charles Howard, Earl of *Berkſhire*.
John Sheiffield, Earl of *Mulgrave*.
William Lee, Earl of *Marleburgh*.
Thomas Savage, Earl of *Rivers*.
Robert Bertie, Earl of *Lindſey*.
John Cary, Earl of *Dover*.
Charles Knowles, Earl of *Banbury*.
Henry Mordent, Earl of *Peterborough*.
Thomas Grey, Earl of *Stamford*.
Heneage Finch, Earl of *Winchelſey*.
Charles Dormer, Earl of *Caernarven*.
Mountjoy Blount, Earl of *Newport*.
Philip Stanhope, Earl of *Cheſterfield*.
Nicholas Tufton, Earl of *Thanet*.
Thomas Weſton, Earl of *Portland*.
William Wentworth, Earl of *Strafford*.
Robert Spencer, Earl of *Sunderland*.
Nicholas Leak, Earl of *Scarſdale*.
John Wilmot, Earl of *Rocheſter*.
Henry Fermin, Earl of *St. Albans*.
Edward Montague, Earl of *Sandwich*.
James Butler, Earl of *Brecknock*.
Henry Hyde, Earl of *Clarindon*.
Arthur Capel, Earl of *Eſſex*.
Robert Brudenal, Earl of *Cardigan*.
Arthur Anneſly, Earl of *Angleſey*.
John Greenvile, Earl of *Bath*.
Charles Howard, Earl of *Carliſle*.
William Craven, Earl of *Craven*.
Robert Bruce, Earl of *Alisbury*.
Richard Boyle, Earl of *Burlington*.
Henry Benet, Earl of *Arlington*.
Anthony Aſhly Cooper, Earl of *Shaftsbury*.
Henry Howard, Earl of *Norwich*.
William Herbert, Earl of *Powys*.
Edward Henry Lee, Earl of *Litchfield*.
Thomas Leonard, L. *Dacre*, Earl of *Suſſex*.

Thom

Thomas Osborn, Earl of *Danby*.
John Maitland, Earl of *Guilford*.
George Fitz-Roy, Earl of *Northumberland*.
Lewis de Duras, Earl of *Feversham*.
Charles Earl of *Burford*.

Vicounts.

Leiceſter, D'evereux, Vicount *Hereford*.
Francis Brown, Vicount *Montacute*.
James Fiennes, Vicount *Say and Seal*.
Edward Conway, Vicount *Conway*.
Baptiſt Noel, Vicount *Campden*.
William Howard, Vicount *Stafford*.
Thomas Bellaſis, Vicount *Fauconberg*.
John Mordant, Vicount *Mordant*.
George Savil, Vicount *Hallifax*.
Robert Paſton, Vicount *Yarmouth*.
Francis Newport, Vicount *Bradley*.

Barons.

John Nevil, Lord *Abergavenny*.
James Touchet, Lord *Audley*.
Charles Weſt, Lord *de la Ware*.
George Berkley, Lord *Berkley*.
Benjamin Mildmay, Lord *Fitz-Walter*.
Thomas Parker, Lord *Morley* and *Montegle*.
Conyers Darcy, Lord *Darcy* and *Meynell*.
William Stourton, Lord *Stourton*.
Will. Lord *Sandis de la Vine*.
Thomas Windſor, Lord *Windſor*.
Winfield Cromwell, Lord *Cromwell*.
Ralph Eure, Lord *Eure*.
Philip Wharton, Lord *Wharton*.
William Willoughby, Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*.
William Paget, Lord *Paget*.
Dudley North, Lord *North*, of *Cartlidge*.
William Bruges, Lord *Shandois*.
James Bertie, Lord *Norreys*.
William Petre, Lord *Petre*.

Digby Gerard, Lord *Gerard* of *Gerards Bromly*.
Charles Stanhope, Lord *Stanhope*.
Henry Arundel, Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*.
Chriſtopher Roper, Lord *Tenham*.
Robert Greville, Lord *Brook*.
Edward Montague, Lord *Montague* of *Boughton*.
Ford Grey, Lord *Grey* of *Wark*.
John Roberts, Lord *Roberts*.
John Lovelace, Lord *Lovelace*.
John Pawlet, Lord *Pawlet*.
William Maynard, Lord *Maynard*.
George Coventry, Lord *Coventry*.
Edward, Lord *Howard* of *Eſtrick*.
Charles Mohun, Lord *Mohun*.
Edward Herbert, Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury*.
Thomas Leigh, Lord *Leigh* of *Stonely*.
Chriſtopher Hatton, Lord *Hatton*.
Richard Byron, Lord *Byron*.
Richard Vaughan, Lord *Vaughan*.
Francis Smith, Lord *Carrington*.
William Widdrington, Lord *Widdrington*.
Humble Ward, Lord *Ward*.
Thomas Culpeper, Lord *Culpeper*.
Iſaac Aſtley, Lord *Aſtley*.
John Lucas, Lord *Lucas*.
John Bellaſis, Lord *Bellaſis*.
Edward Watſon, Lord *Rockingham*.
Charles Gerard, Lord *Gerard* of *Brandon*.
Gilbert Sutton, Lord *Lexinton*.
Charles Kirkhoven, Lord *Wotton*.
Marmaduke Langdale, Lord *Langdale*.
William Crofts, Lord *Crofts*.
John Berkley, Lord *Berkley* of *Stratton*.
Denzil Holles, Lord *Holles*.
Charles Cornwallis, Lord *Cornwallis*.
George Booth, Lord *de la Mere*.
Horatio Townſend, Lord *Townſend*.
John Crew, Lord *Crew*, &c.

John Freschevile, Lord *Freschevile*.
Richard Arundel, Lord *Arundel* of *Trercie*.
Thomas Butler, Lord *Butler* of *More Park*,
Charles Clifford, Lord *Clifford* of *Chudleigh*.
Richard Butler, Baron of *Weston*.
Charles North, Baron *Grey* of *Rolleston*.
Heneage Finch, Baron of *Daventry*.

Number. Of Temporal Lords or Peers of *England*, there are at present about One hundred fifty six, whereof therein are Eleven Dukes, Three Marquisses, Sixty six Earls, Eleven Vicounts, and Sixty five Barons; whereas within Seventy years last past, there was not one Duke, but one Marquis, about Nineteen Earls, Three or Four Vicounts, and Forty Lords.

Revenue. The Laws and Customs of *England*, always willing that *Decorum* and *Conveniency* should be every where observed, and considering the Charges and Expences appertaining to the several Degrees of Honour, as they belong to Men of Principal Service to the King and Realm, both in time of War and Peace, expected that each of them should have a convenient Estate and value of Lands of Inheritance, for the support of their Honours, and the Kings Service. Therefore antiently when the intrinsick value of a Pound *Sterling* was worth 30 *l.* of our Money now, as appears by the then Price of all things, every Knight was to have about Eight hundred Acres, reckoned at 20 *l.* yearly in Land; that is, about 600 *l.* of our Money at this day. A Baron to have Thirteen Knights Fees, and one third part, which amounted to about 267 *l.* which multiplied by 30, was as much as 8000 *l.* a year at this day. An Earl Twenty Knights Fees, a Duke Forty. And in

ease of decay of Nobility, or that they had so far wasted their Revenues, that their Honours could not decently be maintained, (as the Roman Senators were in such case removed from the Senate) so sometimes some *English Barons* have not been admitted to sit in the *Higher House* of *Parliament*, though they kept the Name and Title or Dignity still.

For the better support of these Degrees of Honour, the King doth usually upon the Creation of a Duke, Marquiss, Earl or Vicount, grant an Annuity or yearly Rent, to them and their Heirs, which is so annexed to the Dignity, that by no Grant Assurance, or any manner of Alienations can be given from the same, but is still incident to, and a support of the same Dignity; contrary to that Principal in Law, *That every Land of Fee-Simple may be charged with a Rent in Fee-Simple, by one way or other.*

To a Duke the King grants 40 *l.* heretofore a considerable Pension; to a Marquiss 40 Marks, to an Earl 20 *l.* and to a Vicount 20 Marks. To Barons no such Pensions are ordinarily granted, only the late King creating *Montjoy Blount* (the late Earl of *Newport*) Lord *Montjoy* of *Thurlstone*, granted him a Fee of 20 Marks *per annum*, to him and his heirs for ever.

As the King of *England* hath ever had the repute of the richest in Domains of any King in *Europe*; so the Nobility of *England* have been accounted the richest in Lands of any Neighbouring Nation; some having above 20000 *l.* yearly, others 15000 *l.* and so many of them above 10000 *l.* that if one with another they have but 8000 *l.* yearly, it will amount to in all amongst the 154 Lords, above Twelve hundred thousand pounds a year, about the Eleventh part of the yearly Revenue of all *England*, which

which upon Computation is found to be about Fourteen Millions yearly.

The Englifh Nobility for Valour, Wifdom, Integrity and Honour, hath in all former Ages been equal to any in Chriftendom.

Every Lords Houfe was a kind of well-difciplined Court, infomuch that the Gentry, Males and Females, were wont to be fent thither for Virtuous Breeding, and returned excellently accomplifhed.

At home, their Table, Attendance, Officers, Exercifes, Recreations, Garb, was an Honour to the Nation.

Abroad they were attended with as brave, numerous, and uniform Train of Servants and Followers, as any in *Europe*; not thinking it conftftent with their Honours to be feen walk the Streets almoft in *Cuerpo* with one Lacquey, or not that, much lefs to be found drinking in a Tavern, *&c.*

If fome of the Englifh Nobility, by a long continued Peace, exceffive Luxury in Diet, want of Action, *&c.* were before the late Wars, born more feeble in body than their Anceftors, and by too fine, and too full Diet, afterwards were rendred weaker in mind; and then during the late Troubles, by much Licentioufnefs and want of fit Education, were fo debauch'd, that it was lately difficult to find (as fome are bold to affirm) the Courage, Wifdom, Integrity, Honour, Sobriety, and Courtefie of the antient Nobility; yet it is not to be doubted, but that under a Warlike Enterprifing Prince, all thofe Virtues of their Forefathers may fpring afrefh.

CHAP. XIX.

Of the third State, or Commons of England, *and therein of Baronets, Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, Yeomen, Citizens, Handicrafts, &c.*

THE Law of *England*, contrary to the Laws and Customs of other Countries, calleth none Noble under a Baron; so that not only all Baronets, all sorts of Knights, all Esquires and Gentlemen, but also the Sons of the Nobility, are by our Law reckoned amongst the *Commons* of *England*; and therefore the Eldest Son of a Duke, though by the Courtesie of *England*, styled an Earl, yet shall be arraigned by the style of Esquire only, and may be tryed by a Jury of *Common Freeholders*; and in Parliament can sit only in the *House of Commons*, if Elected, till called by the *Kings Writ* to the *Lords House*. Yet doth it seem very absurd, that all Noblemens Sons, with all Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, should be esteemed *Plebeians*, but rather, as in *Rome*, they were in a middle rank, *inter Senatores & Plebem*, or else, as in other *Christian Kingdoms*, they should be considered as *Minor Nobilitas Regni*: So that as *Barons*, and all above may be styled, *Nobiles Majores*, so from a Baron downward to the Yeoman, all may be not unfitly styled, *Nobiles Minores*.

The Lower Nobility then of *England* consists of Baronets, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen.

The

The next Degree to Barons are Baronets, which is the loweſt Degree of Honour that is Hereditary. An Honour firſt inſtituted by King *James*, *Anno* 1611. given by Patent to a Man, and his Heirs Males of his Body lawfully begotten; for which, each one is obliged to pay in the Exchequer ſo much Money as will, for three years, at Eight pence *per diem*, pay 30 Foot Souldiers to ſerve in the Province of *Ulſter* in *Ireland*; which ſum amounts to 1095 *l.* which, with Fees, doth commonly ariſe to 1200 *l.* *Baronets.*

Baronets have precedence before all Knights, except Knights of the Garter, Knights who are Privy Counſellors, and Knights Bannerets, made under the Kings Banner or Standard, diſplayed in an *Army Royal* in open War, and the King perſonally preſent, or the Prince of *Wales*. Prince *Henry* by particular mention had liberty to create Bannerets. See Mr. *Selden*'s Titles of Honour.

Baronets have the Priviledge to bear in a Canton of their Coat of Arms, or in a whole Scutcheon, the Arms of *Ulſter*, *viz.* In a *Field Argent a Hand Gules*: Alſo in the Kings Armies to have place in the groſs near the Kings Standard, with ſome other particulars for their Funerals.

The whole number of *Baronets* in *England* are not to exceed Two hundred at one and the ſame time; after which number compleated, as any one for want of Heirs come to be extinct, the number ſhall not be made up by new Creations, but be ſuffer'd to diminiſh; as appears by their Patent.

No Honour is ever to be created between Baronets and Barons.

The firſt Baronet that was created, was Sir

Nicolas Bacon of *Suffolk*; whose Successor is therefore stiled, *Primus Baronettorum Angliæ.*

Knights. This word *Knight* is derived from the *German* word *Knecht*, signifying originally a *Lusty Servitor.*

The *Germans* (as the ancient *Romans* gave their young Men *Togam Virilem*) by publick Authority bestowed on their young Men able to manage Arms, a Shield and a Javelin, as fit for Martial Service, and to be a Member of the Commonwealth, accounted before but a part of a Family; and such a young Man publickly allowed, they called *Knecht*; whence we had our Institution of Knighthood.

The thing Knight is at this day signified in *Latine*, *French*, *Spanish*, *Italian*, and also in *High* and *Low Dutch* Tongues, by a word that properly signifies a *Horseman*, because they were wont to serve in War on Horseback, and were sometimes in *England* called *Radenhyts*, *id est*, *Riding Servitors*, yet our Common Law stiles them, *Milites*, *Soldiers*, because they commonly held Lands in Knights Service, to serve the King in his Wars as Soldiers.

The Honour of Knighthood is commonly given for some personal desert, and therefore dies with the Person deserving, and descends not to his Son.

Knights of the Garter. In *England* there are several sorts of Knights, whereof the chiefest are those of the Order of St. *George*, commonly called *Knights of the Garter.*

This Order is esteemed the most Honourable, and most Antient of any now in use in *Christendom.* It began, as appears in the Statutes of this Order, in 1350. and the Three and

and twentieth year of the Warlike and Puiſſant King *Edward* the Third, who triumphed ſeveral times over *France* and *Scotland*; who held Priſoners at one time in *England*, King *John* of *France*, and King *David* of *Scotland*; who expulſed the Rebels of *Caſtile*, and Inthroned *Don Pedro* their lawful King. He that did theſe mighty and glorious Exploits, was the Founder of this moſt *Noble Order of the Garter*, and at firſt made choice of the moſt Illuſtrious Perſons of *Europe* to be of that *Royal Society*, (no doubt) upon a Martial, and not upon any ſuch Amorous account, as a Garter falling from a Ladies Leg; which ridiculous Story, to the diſhonour of the *Order*, was firſt fancied by *Polydore Virgil*; and ſince, upon his credit, taken up by many late Authors.

It was ſince commonly called, *The Order of the Garter*, becauſe this only part of the whole Habit of the Order was made choice of at firſt, to be conſtantly worn, and that to put in mind the Companions of the Order, that as by this Order they were joined in a firm League of *Amity* and *Concord*, ſo by their *Garter*, as by a faſt tye of affection, they were obliged to love one another. Now leſt this ſtrict Combination might ſeem to have any other aim or end, but what was honourable and juſt, *Ad obviandam malam interpretationem*, (as the Antient Records of *Windſor* ſpeak) the ſaid King commanded that *Motto* or *Impreſs* to be wrought on the *Garter*, viz. *Honi ſoit qui mal y penſe.*

The reaſon why this Motto was put in *French*, was, becauſe then the King of *England* being poſſeſſed of a great part of *France*, not only our Laws, Pleadings, and Sermons were in

French, but that was the ordinary Language in the Court of *England*.

It appears by antient Writings, that this *Honourable Company* is a *Colledge* or *Corporation*, having a Great Seal belonging to it, and consisting of a *Sovereign Guardian*, (which is always the King of *England*) and of Twenty five Companions, called *Knights of the Garter*; of Fourteen *Secular Canons*, that are *Priests*; of Thirteen *Vicars*, who are also *Priests*; of Twenty six *Poor Knights*, who have no other maintenance but the allowance of this *Colledge*, which is given them in respect of their *Prayers*, to the Honour of God and St. *George*, who is the Patron of *England*, and of this Order in particular; and none of those Fabulous St. *Georges* as some have vainly fancied; but that famous Saint and Souldier of Christ, St. *George* of *Cappadocia*: A Saint so universally received in all parts of *Christendom*, so generally attested by the Ecclesiastical Writers of all Ages, from the time of his *Martyrdom* till this day, that no one Saint in all the *Calendar* (except those attested by Scripture) is better evidenced.

There be also certain Officers belonging to this Office; as the *Prelate* of the *Garter*, which Office is setled on the *Bishoprick* of *Winchester*; A *Chancellor* of the *Garter*, which Office did antiently belong to the Bishops of *Salisbury*, and is now by His Majesties favour re-annexed to that See; A *Register*, who of later times hath been constantly the Dean of *Windsor*, though antiently it was otherwise. The Principal King at Arms called *Gartar*, whose chief Function is to manage and marshal their Solemnities at their Installations and Feasts. Lastly, the Usher of the Garter.

There

There are also certain Orders and Constitutions belonging to the Society, touching the Solemnities in making these Knights, their Duties after Creation, and their high Priviledges, too long for this place.

The Colledge is seated in the Castle of *Windsor*, with the Chappel of St. *George*, there Erected by King *Edward* the Third, and the Chapter-House.

The Order of the *Garter* is wont to be bestowed upon the most excellent and renowned Persons for Honour and Virtue, and with it a *Blew Garter* deckt with *Gold*, *Pearl*, and *Precious Stones*, and a *Buckle* of *Gold*, to be worn daily on the left Leg; also at High Feasts they are to wear a *Surcoat*, a *Mantle*, a high *Black Velvet Cap*, a *Collar* of pure *Gold*, composed of *Roses* enamelled Red, within a Garter enamelled Blew, with the usual Motto in Letters of Gold; and between each of these Garters, a Knot with Tessels of Gold, together with other stately and magnificent Apparel.

They are not to be seen abroad without their Garter upon the left Leg, upon pain of paying Two Crowns to any Officer of the Order, who shall first claim it; only in taking a Journey, a Blew Ribbon under the Boot doth suffice.

Upon the left Shoulder, upon Cloak, Coat, or Riding Cassock, in all places of Assembly, when they wear not their Robes, they are to wear an Escutcheon of the Arms of St. *George*, that is, a *Cross with a Garter*, and this by an Order made *April* 1626. That Ornament and Embellishment about the said Escutcheon now worn, and called *The Star*, or rather, *The Sun in its Glory*, was at the same time enjoined.

The

The greatest Monarchs of *Christendom* have been enrolled, and have taken it for an honour to be of this Order.

There have been of this Order since the Institution, *Eight Emperours*, Seven and twenty or Eight and twenty *Foreign Kings*, besides many *Sovereign Princes*, &c.

Note, That none can be of this most *Honourable Order*, that have been convicted of *Heresie*, of *Treason*, or of *Cowardise*.

The

The Fellows and Companions of the Most Noble Order of St. George, *are at present these that follow, ranked according as they are seated in their several Stalls at* Windsor.

IN the first Stall on the Right Hand is the Sovereign of the Order, King *CHARLES* the Second, who is Patron, and sole Disposer of the Order.

In the other Stalls on the Sovereign's side, are thus placed these that follow: 2. *Christian* the Fifth, King of *Denmark*. 3. Elector Palatine. 4. Prince of *Orange*. 5. Elector of *Saxony*. 6. Duke of *Buckingham*. 7. Duke of *Monmouth*. 8. Duke of *Lauderdail*. 9. Earl of *St. Albans*. 10. Earl of *Arlington*. 11. Duke of *Southampton*. 12. Earl of *Mulgrave*. 13. Earl of *Danby*.

On the other side opposite to these aforenamed, are placed in this Order these that follow: *Charles* the Eleventh of that Name, King of *Sweden*. 2. Duke of *York*. 3. Prince *Rupert*. 4. Elector of *Brandenburgh*. 5. Duke of *Ormond*. 6. Prince of *Tarente*. 7. Earl of *Oxford*. 8. Earl of *Strafford*. 9. Duke of *Albemarle*. 10. Marquiss of *Worcester*. 11. Earl of *Bedford*. 12. Earl of *Ossory*. 13. Duke of *Newcastle*.

Note, That anciently Kings and Sovereign Princes were placed according to their Creations; but now those only are placed according to their Degrees.

The

The whole number of Fellows of this Order is not to exceed Twenty six.

Knights Bannerets. In the next place are *Knights Bannerets*, *Equites Vexilliferi*, antiently an high Honour, now obsolete, there being at this time none of this Order in *England*.

These may bear their Arms with Supporters, and none under this Degree.

Knights of the Bath. *Knights of the Bath*, so called of their *Bathing*, used before they were Created. The first of this sort were made by *Henry* the Fourth, *Anno* 1399. They are now commonly made at the Coronation of a King or Queen, or Creation of a Prince of *Wales*. They wear a Scarlet Ribbond Belt-wise. They are still made with much Ceremony, too long here to be described.

Knights Batchelors. Other Knights called *Equites Aurati*, from the *Gilt Spurs* usually put upon them, and *Knights Batchelors*, *Quasi Bas Chevaliers*, Knights of low degree. So Batchelors in Arts or Divinity, *quasi* Low Knights or Servitors in Arts. These were antiently made by girding with a Sword and *Gilt Spurs*, and was bestowed only upon Sword-men for their Military Service, and was reputed an excellent and glorious Degree, and a Noble reward for courageous Persons; but of late being made more common, and bestowed upon Gown-Men; contrary to the nature of the thing, (as degrees in the University are sometimes bestowed upon Sword-Men) it is become of much less reputation. Yet amongst Gown-Men it is given only to Lawyers and Physitians, and not to Divines, who

who may as well become that Dignity, and be *Spiritual* Knights as well as *Spiritual* Lords.

These are now made with no other Ceremony but kneeling down, the King with a drawn Sword, lightly toucheth them on the Shoulder; after which, heretofore the King said in French, *Soiz Chevalier au nom de Dieu*, and then *Advance Chevalier*.

When a Knight is to suffer Death for any foul Crime, his *Military Girdle* is first to be ungirt, his Sword taken away, his Spurs cut off with an Hatchet, his Gauntlet pluckt off, and his Coat of Arms reversed.

Next among the lower Nobility are *Esquires*, so called from the French word *Escuyers*, *Scutigeri*, because they were wont to bear before the Prince in War, or before the better sort of Nobility a Shield, or else perhaps because they bear a Coat of Arms as Ensigns of their descent; and by our Lawyers are called *Armigeri*. *Esquires.*

Of this Title are first all Vicounts eldest Sons, and all Vicounts and Barons younger Sons; and by the Common-Law of *England*, all the Sons of Earls, Marquisses and Dukes, are Esquires, and no more. Next are the Esquires of the Kings Body, mentioned among the Officers of the Kings Court; after these are reckoned the eldest Sons of younger Sons of Barons, and of all Noblemen of higher degree than Knights eldest Sons, and their elder Sons for ever. Next, Esquires created by the King, by putting about their Necks a Collar of S's, and bestowing on them a pair of Silver Spurs. Lastly, divers that are in Superiour

periour publick Office for King or State, are reputed Esquires, or equal to Esquires, as Sergeants of the several Offices in the Kings Court, and other Officers of rank and quality, so Justices of the Peace, Mayors of Towns, so Councellors at Law, Batchelors of Divinity, Law or Physick, although none of them really are so.

The Knights and Esquires of this Nation, for Valour and Courage, for Wisdom, good Hospitality, Literature, and other Gentile Qualities, might compare with any Kingdom in Christendom; nor might any justly say here, as a grave Writer did to those of our Neighbour Country, *Ni sitis boni Aleatores, probi Chartarii, Scortatores improbi, Potatores strenui, Profusores audaces, Decoctores & Conflatores æris alieni, Scabie Gallicâ denique ornati, vix quisquam vos credet Equites vel Armigeros.*

Gentry. In the last place, among the lower Nobility are accounted the Gentry of *England*, that have no other Title, but are descended of Ancient Families, that have always born a Coat of Arms.

This kind of Honour is derived from the *Germans* to the rest of *Christendom*; and was never known in any Country where the *German* Customs were unknown, as in *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*. The *Germans* anciently, oft warring among themselves, painted their Scutcheons with the Picture of some Beast, Bird, or other thing for distinction, and put some eminent and visible Mark upon the Crests of their Helmets; and this Ornament both of Arms and Crest, descended by the inheritance of their Children, to the eldest pure, and to the rest, with

with some note of distinction, such as the Old Master of Ceremonies; in High Dutch *Herealt*, now *Herald*, thought fit.

Gentlemen well descended and well qualified, have always been of such repute in *England*, that none of the higher Nobility, no nor the King himself, have thought it unfitting to make them sometimes their Companions.

The Title of Gentleman in *England*, (as of Cavalier in *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*) is not disdained by any Nobleman. All Noblemen are Gentlemen, though all Gentlemen are not Noblemen.

The State of Gentry was antiently such, that it was accounted an abasing of Gentry, to put their Sons to get their Living by Shop-keeping, and our Law did account it disparagement of a Ward in Chivalry, to be married to a Shop-keepers Daughter, or to any meer Citizen; for Tradesmen in all Ages and Nations have been reputed Ignoble, in regard of the doubleness of their Tongue, without which they hardly grow rich, (for *nihil proficiunt nisi admodum mentiuntur*, as *Tully* observes: so the Son of *Syrac*, *Eccles.* 26. 29. *A Merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong, and an Huckster shall not be freed from sin:*) and therefore amongst the *Thebans*, no Man was admitted to places of Honour and Trust, unless he had left off Trading ten years before. So by the Imperial Laws, a Tradesman is not capable of any Honourable Estate, nor to be a Commander over Souldiers; and therefore the English Nobility and Gentry till within late years, judged it a stain and diminution to the honour and dignity of their Families, to seek their Childrens support

by

by Shop-keeping but only (as in all great Monarchies) by Military, Court, State, or Church Employments, much less to subject their Children to an Apprentisage, a perfect Servitude, for during that time, whatever they gain by their Masters Trade, or their own Wit, belongs all to their Master, neither can they lie out of their Masters House, nor take a Wife, nor Trade of their own, but subject to all Houshold Work, all Commands of their Master, undergo what punishment, and eat and wear what their Master pleaseth; which Marks of Slavery considered, Heralds are of opinion, that a Gentleman thereby loseth his gentility for ever, till he can otherwise recover it; and yet, to the shame of our Nation, we have seen of late not only the Sons of Baronets, Knights, and Gentlemen, sitting in Shops, and sometimes of pedling Trades, far more fit for Women and their Daughters, but also an Earl of this Kingdom subjecting his Son to an Apprentisage and Trade; but the folly of the English in swerving from their Ancestors herein, (as in other things) is now apparent, for those young Gentlemen possessing more noble and active Spirits, could not brook such dull slavish lives, and being thereby unfitted for other employments, have generally taken ill debauch'd courses.

The true English Nobility and Gentry have in all times made it their main aim to endow their Sons with such accomplishments, especially as might render them capable to defend their Country in time of War, and to govern it in time of Peace; for which two things, all Gentlemen seem to be born, and therefore their chief Studies have ever been that of the Great Emperour *Justinian*, and should be of all Princes

Princes and Nobles, *viz. Domi Leges & foris Arma quam optime callere.*

Priviledges.

THE lower Nobility of *England* have fewer and leſs Priviledges than thoſe in other Monarchies.

Some few Priviledges belong to Knights, *quatenus* Knights. If a Knight be a *Minor*, yet ſhall he be out of Wardſhip both for Lands, Body and Marriage; for though the Law doth judge him not able to do Knights Service till the age of 21 years, yet the King being Sovereign and Supreme Judge of Chivalry, by Dubbing him Knight, doth thereby allow him to be able to do him Knights Service.

Knights are excuſed from attendance at Court-Leets.

They and their eldeſt Sons not compellable to find Pledges at the *Viſus Franci Plegii.*

Knights by *Magna Charta*, *cap.* 21. are ſo freed, that no Demeſn Cart of theirs may be taken.

The Son and Brother of a Knight by Statute Law, are capacitated to hold more than one Benefice for the Cure of Souls.

By the *Stat. Primo Jacobi*, it ſeems that Knights and their Sons (though they cannot ſpend 10 *l. per annum*, nor are worth 200 *l.*) may keep Greyhounds, Setting-Dogs, or Nets to take Pheaſants or Partridges.

Some

Some Priviledges also belong to Gentlemen. Anciently if an Ignoble Person did strike a Gentleman in *England*, he was to lose his hand.

A Gentleman by *Stat. Quint. Eliz.* may not be compelled to serve in Husbandry.

The Child of a Gentleman brought up to sing, cannot be taken without the Parents and Friends consent to serve in the Kings Chappel, as others may.

The Horse of a Gentleman may not be taken to ride Post.

Note, That as there are some great Officers of the Crown, who for their Dignity and Worth of their Places, although they are not Noblemen, yet take place amongst the highest of the Higher Nobility; so there are some Persons, who for their Dignities in the Church, Degrees in the University, Offices in the State or Army, although they are neither Knights nor Gentlemen born, yet take place amongst them, so all Deans, Archdeacons, Chancellors, Prebends, Doctors of Divinity, Law and Physick, Heads of Houses in the Universities, usually take place next to Knights, and before ordinary Esquires and Gentlemen.

Yet in other Christian Countries where the Civil Law hath its due Credit in such Acts as concern Learning, a Doctor of Law hath precedence of a Knight; as also at Court in Foreign parts, those Doctors that wait on the Prince, precede the Knights who are Servants to the Prince; but otherwise Knights usually take place of Doctors.

Like-

Likewise all Judges of Courts, Justices of the Peace.

All Commissionated Officers in the Army, as Colonels, Master of Artillery, Quarter-Master-General, &c.

All higher Officers in the Kings Court or State.

All Sergeants at Law, &c. These are wont to precede Esquires.

All Batchelors of Divinity, Law, and Physick, all Doctors in Arts, commonly called Masters of Art, all Barresters in the Inns of Court, all Captains, divers other Officers in the Kings Houshold, &c. may equal, if not precede Gentlemen, that have none of these qualifications.

In *England*, Gentry (as in *Germany* all Nobility) and Arms are held in *Gavelkind*, descending to all the Sons alike, only the eldest Son beareth Arms without difference, which the younger may not.

Of the Lower Nobility in *England*, the number is so great, that there are reckoned at present above 500 Baronets, more than the first intended number; that is, in all, above 700, who are possest, one with another, of about 1200 *l.* a year in Lands. Of Knights, above 1400, who one with another, may have about 800 *l.* Lands a year. Of Esquires and Gentlemen, above 6000, each one possest one with another, of about 400 *l.* a year in Lands, besides younger Brothers, whose number may amount to about 16000 in all *England*, who have small Estates in Land, but are commonly bred up to Divinity, Law, Physick, to Court, and Military Imployments, but of late, too many of them to Shop-keeping.

The

The Lands in the possession of the Lower Nobility, will amount to about four Millions, and sixty thousand Pounds yearly.

Next to the Lower Nobility, and the first degree of the Commons or Plebeians, are the Freeholders in *England*, commonly called Yeomen, from the *High Dutch*, *Gemen* or *Gemain*, in *English Common*; so in the Kings Court, it signifieth an Officer, which is in a middle place between a Sergeant and a Groom, or else from the *Low Dutch*, *Yeaman*, *Some body*, as the *Spaniards* call a Gentleman *Hidalgo*, *Hijo d'algo*, that is, *The Son of some body*.

The Yeomanry of *England* having Lands of their own, to a good value, and living upon Husbandry, are lookt upon, as not apt to commit, or omit any thing that may endanger their Estates and Credits, nor apt to be corrupted or suborned, *&c.* Wherefore they are judged fit to bear some Offices, as of Constable, Churchwarden, to serve upon Juries, to be Train-Soldiers, to vote in the Election of Knights of the Shire for Parliament, *&c.*

In Cases and Causes, the Law of *England* hath conceived a better opinion of the Yeomanry that occupy Lands, than of Tradesmen, Artificers or Labourers.

Husbandry hath in no Age rendred a Gentleman ignoble, nor uncapable of Places of Honour.

Amongst the *Romans*, some of the greatest Dictators and Consuls, had been once Husbandmen, and some of them taken from ploughing their Ground, to bear those Highest Offices and Dignities; so divers Princes, Kings and Emperours, have exercised Agriculture; and the Grand *Scipio*, and the Emperour *Diocletian*, left their Commands to enjoy Husbandry.

By

By the Statutes of *England*, certain Immunities are given to Freeholders and Land-men, though they are not Gentlemen. *Vide Stat. 1 Jacobi, cap. 27. & alibi.*

Of the Freeholders in *England*, there are more in number, and richer, than in any Country of the like extent in *Europe*, 40 or 50 *l.* a year apiece is very ordinary, 100 and 200 *l.* a year in some Counties, is not rare, sometimes in *Kent* 1000 *l.* and 1500 *l.*

Besides these Freeholders, (which are so called, because they hold Lands or Tenements inheritable by a perpetual Right to them and their Heirs for ever) there are in *England*, a very great number of Copyholders, who hold Lands within some Mannors only by Copy of Court-Roll of the said Mannor, *&c.* and have, *Jus perpetuum & utile Dominium*, though not *Allodium & directum Dominium*, which Freeholders may improperly be said to have, but properly none in *England* but the King hath.

Amongst the Commons of *England* in the next place, are reckoned Tradesmen, among whom, Merchants of Foreign Traffick, have, for their great benefit to the publick, and for their great endowments, and generous living, been of best repute in *England*; and although the Law of *England* look upon Tradesmen and Chapmen, that live by buying and selling, as a baser sort of people, and that a Ward within Age, may bring his Action of Disparagement against his Guardian, for offering any such in Marriage; yet in *England* as well as *Italy*, to become a Merchant of Foreign Commerce, without serving any Apprentisage, hath been allowed no disparagement to a Gentleman born, especially to a younger Brother.

Amongst

Amongst Tradesmen, in the next place, are Wholesale-men, then Retailers; lastly, Mechanicks, or Handicraftsmen. These are all capable of bearing some Sway or Office in Cities and Towns Corporate.

The lowest Member, the feet of the Body Politick, are the Day-labourers, who, by their large Wages given them, and the cheapness of all Necessaries, enjoy better Dwellings, Diet, and Apparel in *England*, than the Husbandmen do in many other Countries.

Liberties and Priviledges.

AS the Clergy and Nobility have certain Priviledges peculiar to themselves, so they have Liberties and Properties common to the Commonalty of *England*.

The Commons of *England* for Hereditary Fundamental Liberties and Properties, are blest above and beyond the Subjects of any Monarch in the World.

First, No Freeman of *England* ought to be imprisoned, or otherwise restrained, without cause shewn for which, by Law, he ought to be so imprisoned.

Secondly, To him that is imprisoned, may not be denied a Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, if it be desired.

Thirdly, If no cause of imprisonment be alledged, and the same be returned upon an *Habeas Corpus*, then the Prisoner ought to be set at liberty.

Fourthly, No Souldiers can be quartered in the House of any Freeman, in time of Peace, without

without his Will; though they pay for their Quarters.

Fifthly, Every Freeman hath such a full and absolute propriety in his Goods, that no Taxes, Loans, or Benevolences, ordinarily and legally can be imposed upon them, without their own consent, by their Representatives in Parliament. Moreover, They have such an absolute Power, that they can dispose of all they have, how they please, even from their own Children, and to them, in what inequality they will, without shewing any cause; which other Nations, governed by the Civil Law, cannot do.

Sixthly, No *Englishman* can be prest, or compelled (unless bound by his Tenure) to march forth of his Countrey, to serve as a Soldier in the Wars, except in case of a Forreign Enemy invading, or a Rebellion at home. Nor may he be sent out of the Realm against his will, upon any Forreign Employment, by way of an honourable banishment.

Seventhly, No Freeman can be tryed, but by his Peers, nor condemned, but by the Laws of the Land, or by an Act of Parliament.

Eightly, No Freeman may be Fined for any Crime, but according to the merit of the offence, always *Salvo sibi contenemento suo*, in such manner, that he may continue, and go on in his Calling.

Briefly, if it be considered onely, that ordinarily they are subject to no Laws, but what they make themselves, nor no Taxes but what they impose themselves, and pray the King and the Lords to consent unto, their Liberties and properties must be acknowledged to be transcen-

dent, and their worldly condition, most happy and blessed; and so far above that of the Subjects of any of our Neighbour Nations, that as all the Women of *Europe*, would run into *England* (the Paradise of Women) if there were a Bridge made over the Sea: so all the Men too, if there were but an Act for a general Naturalization of all Aliens.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the Women of England.

TOuching the Women of *England*, there are divers things considerable in the *English* Laws and Customs. Women in *England*, with all their moveable Goods, so soon as they are Married, are wholly in *potestate viri*, at the Will and Disposition of the Husband.

If any Goods or Chattels be given to Feme-Covert, to a Married Woman, they all immediately become her Husbands. She cannot Lett, Sett, Sell, give away, or alienate any thing without her Husbands consent.

Her very necessary apparel, by the Law, is not hers in property. If she hath any Tenure at all, it is in *Capite*, that is, she holds it of and by her Husband, who is *Caput Mulieris*; and therefore the Law saith, *Uxor fulget radiis Mariti.*

All the Chattels personal, the Wife had at the Marriage, is so much her Husbands, that after his death, they shall not return to the Wife, but go to the Executor or Administrator of the Husband, as his other Goods and Chattels, except onely her *Parapherna*, or *Præter dotalia*, which are her necessary Apparel, which, with the consent of her Husband, she may devise by Will; not otherwise by our Law, because the property and possession, even of the *Parapherna*, are in him.

The Wife can make no Contract without her Husbands consent, and in Law-Matters. *Sine viro respondere non potest.*

The Law of *England* supposes a Wife to be in so much Subjection and Obedience to her Husband, as to have no Will at all of her own: Wherefore, if a Man and his Wife commit a Felony together, the Wife, by the Law, can be neither Principal nor Accessary; the Law supposing, that in regard of the Subjection and Obedience she owes to her Husband, she was necessitated thereunto.

The Law of *England* supposes in the Husband a power over his Wife, as over his Child, or Servant, to correct her when she offends; and therefore he must answer for his Wives faults, if she wrong another by her Tongue, or by Tresposs, he must make satisfaction.

So the Law makes it as high a Crime, and allots the same punishment to a Woman that shall kill her Husband, as to a Woman that shall kill her Father or Master, and that is *Petit-Treason*, to be burnt alive.

So that a Wife in *England*, is *de jure*, but the best of Servants, having nothing her own, in more proper sence than a Child hath, whom his Father suffers to call many things his own, yet can dispose of nothing.

The Woman upon Marriage, loseth not only the Power over her Person, and her Will, and the property of her Goods, but her very Name; for ever after she useth her Husbands Sirname, and her own is wholly laid aside; which is not observed in *France*, and other Countreys where the Wife subscribes her self by her Paternal Name; as if *Susanna*, the Daughter of *R. Clifford*, be married to *E. Chamberlain*, she either writes her self *Susanna Clifford*, or else *Susanna Clifford Chamberlain*.

Notwithstanding all which, their condition *de facto*, is the best of the World; for such is the

the good nature of *Englishmen*, towards their Wives, such is the tenderness and respect, giving them the uppermost place at Table, and elsewhere, the right hand every where, and putting them upon no drudgery and hardship; that if there were a Bridge over into *England*, as aforesaid, it is thought all the Women in *Europe* would run thither.

Besides, in some things, the Laws of *England* are above other Nations, so favourable to that Sex, as if the Women had voted at the making of them.

If a Wife bring forth a Child, during her Husbands long absence, though it be for some years, yet if he lived all the time within this Island, he must Father that Child; and if that Child be her first-born Son, he shall inherit that Husbands Estate, if Entailed, or left without Will.

If a Wife bring forth a Child, begotten by another, before Marriage, but born after Marriage with another Man; this latter must own the Child, and that Child shall be his heir at Law.

The Wife, after her Husbands death, having no Joynture setled before Marriage, may challenge the third part of his yearly Rents of Land, during her life; and within the City of *London*, a third part of all her Husbands Moveables for ever.

As the Wife doth participate of her Husbands name, so likewise of his Condition. If he be a Duke, she is a Dutchess; if he be a Knight, she is a Lady; if he be an Alien, made a Denison, she is *ipso facto*, so too. If a Freeman marry a Bond-woman, she is also free, during the Coverture; whereof also it is said, as before, *Uxor fulget radiis Mariti.*

All Women in *England* are comprised under Noble or Ignoble.

Noble-Women are so three manner of ways, *viz.* by Creation, by Descent, and by Marriage.

The King, the Fountain of Honour, may, and oft hath created Women to be Baronesses, Countesses, Dutchesses, *&c.*

By Descent, such Women are Noble, to whom Lands holden by such Dignity, do descend as Heir; for Dignities and Titles of Honour, for want of Males, do sometimes descend to Females; but to one of them onely, because they are things in their own nature entire, and not to be divided amongst many (as the Lands and Tenements are, which descend to all the Daughters equally;) besides, by dividing Dignities, the Reputation of Honour would be lost, and the strength of the Realm impaired: for the *Honour* and *Chivalry* of the Realm, doth chiefly consist in the Nobility thereof.

By Marriage, all Women are Noble, who take to their Husbands any Baron or Peer of the Realm; but if afterwards they Marry to Men not Noble, they lose their former Dignity, and follow the condition of their latter Husband; for *eodem modo dissolvitur, earum Nobilitas, qua constituitur*, But Women, Noble by Creation, or Descent, or Birth-right, remain Noble, though they marry Husbands under their Degree; for such Nobility is accounted *Character indelebilis*. Here note, that by the *Courtesie of England*, a Woman, Noble only by Marriage, alwayes retaineth her Nobility; and so the Widow of a Knight, married to any inferior person, retaineth by courtesie, the Title and Name gotten by her former Husband; but

but if the Kings Daughter marry a Duke or an Earl, *illa semper dicitur Regalis*, as well by *Law* as *Courtesie*.

Note also, that any Woman, who is Noble by birth, if she be married to a Baron, takes place according to the Degree of her Husband, though she be a Dukes Daughter; but if she marry to one under those of the higher Nobility, as to a Knight or a Gentleman, then, by Courtesie, place is given according to her Birth, and not her Husband.

Noblewomen, in the Eye of the Law, are Peers of the Realm, and are to be tried by their Peers, and to enjoy most other Privileges, Honour, and Respect, as their Husbands: Onely they cannot, by the opinion of some great Lawyers, maintain an Action upon the Statute, *De Scandalo Magnatum*, the Makers of that Statute meaning onely to provide in that case for the Great Men, and not for the Women, as the Words of that Statute seem to import. Likewise, if any of the Kings Servants within his Check-Roll, should conspire the death of any Noble-Woman, this were not Felony, as it is, if like Conspiracy be against a Nobleman.

None of the Wives Dignities can come by Marriage to their Husbands, although all their Goods and Chattels do; onely the Wives Dignities with her Lands, are to descend to her next Heir: yet is the Courtesie of *England* such, that as the Wife for her Dower, hath the third part of her Husbands Lands, during her Life; so the Husband, for the Dignity of his Sex, and for getting his Wife with Child, (which must appear, by being born alive) shall have all his Wives Lands (for his Dower, if it may be so called) during his Life.

By the Constitutions of *England*, Married persons are so fast joyned, that they may not be wholly separated by any agreement between themselves, but onely by Sentence of the Judge; and such separation is either *a Vinculo Matrimonii*, and that is, *ob præcontractum, vel ob contractum per metum effectum, vel ob frigiditatem, vel ob affinitatem, sive Consanguinitatem, vel ob Saviam*; or else such separation is *a Mensa & Thoro*, and that is, *ob Adulterium*.

The Wife in *England*, is accounted so much one with her Husband, that she cannot be produced as Witness, for, or against her Husband.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

Of Children.

THe Condition of Children in *England*, is different from those in our neighbor-Countreys.

As Husbands have a more absolute Authority over their Wives, and their Estates, so Fathers have a more absolute authority over their Children. Fathers may give all their Estates unintailed from their own Children, and to any one Child, and none to the rest; the consideration whereof, keeps the Children in great awe.

Children, by the Common-Law of *England*, are at certain Ages, enabled to perform certain Acts.

A Son at the age of 14, may chuse his Guardian, may claim his Land, holden in *Socage*, may consent to Marriage, may, by Will, dispose of Goods and Chattels.

At the age of 15, he ought to be sworn to his Allegiance to the King.

At 21, he is said to be of full age, may then make any Contracts, may pass, not onely Goods, but Lands by Will, which in other Countreys may not be done, till the *Annus Consistentiæ*, the age of 25, when the heat of the Youth is somewhat abated, and they begin to be stayed in mind, as well as in growth.

A Daughter at 7 years is to have aid of her Fathers Tenants to marry her, for at those years she may consent unto Marriage, though she may afterwards dissent.

At 9 she is Dowable, as if then, or soon after she could *virum sustinere*, and thereby *Dotem promereri*.

At 12, she is enabled to ratifie and confirm her former consent given to Matrimony, and if at that age she dissent not, she is bound for ever; she may then make a Will of Goods and Chattels.

At 14, she might receive her Lands into her own hands, and was then out of Wardship, if she was 14 at the death of her Ancestor.

At 16 (though at the death of her Ancestor, she was under 14) she was to be out of Wardship; because then she might take a Husband, who might be able to perform Knights-Service.

At 21, she is enabled to Contract or Alienate her Lands, by Will, or otherwise.

The eldest Son inherits all Lands, and to the younger Children are disposed Goods and Chattels, and commonly the eldest Sons Wives Portion; and besides, they are carefully Educated in some Profession or Trade.

If there be no Son, the Lands, as well as Goods, are equally divided amongst the Daughters.

CHAP. XXII.

Of Servants.

THe condition of Servants in *England*, is much more favourable than it was in our Anceſtors days, when it was ſo bad, that *England* was called the Purgatory of Servants, as it was, and is ſtill, the Paradiſe of Wives, and the Hell for Horſes,

Ordinary Servants are hired commonly for one year, at the end whereof they may be free (giving warning three months before) and may place themſelves with other Maſters; onely it is accounted diſcourteous and unfriendly, to take another Mans ſervant, before leave given by his former Maſter; and indiſcreet to take a Servant without Certificate of his diligence, and of his faithfulneſs in his Service to his former Maſter.

All Servants are ſubject to be corrected by their Maſters and Miſtreſſes, and reſiſtance in a Servant, is puniſhed with ſevere penalty; but for a Servant to take away the life of his or her Maſter or Miſtreſs, is accounted a Crime next to High Treaſon, and called Petty Treaſon, and hath a peculiar puniſhment Capital.

Forreign Slaves in *England* are none, ſince Chriſtianity prevailed. A Forreign Slave brought into *England*, is upon Landing, *ipſo facto*, free from Slavery, but not from ordinary Service.

Some Lands in *England* are holden in *Villanage*, to do ſome particular Services, to the Lord:

Lord of the Mannor, and such Tenants may be called the Lords Servants.

There is a two-fold Tenure called *Villanage*, one where the Tenure onely is Servile, as to plough the Lords Ground, sow, reap, and bring home his Corn, dung his Land, *&c.* The other, whereby both Person and Tenure is servile, and bound in all respects, at the disposition of the Lord; such persons are called in Law, *Pure Villains*, and are to do all Villanous Services, to improve the Land he holds to the Lords use, themselves to be wholly at the Lords service, and whatever they get, is for their Lord: Of such there are now but few left in *England*. The neareſt to this condition are Apprentices, (that signifies *Learners*) a sort of Servants that carry the mark of pure Villains or Bond-slaves, (as before in the Chapter of Gentry is intimated) differing however in this, That Apprentices are Slaves, onely for a time, and by Covenant; the other are so, at the Will of their Master.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of the ROYAL SOCIETY.

HAving in this ſmall Treatiſe, had occaſion to make known to the World, by Name, our Princes, Prelates, Nobles; Great Officers of State, Privy-Counſellors, Principal Courtiers, our Judges, Sergeants at Law, Civilians, *&c.* all now living: it will not be altogether impertinent to add hereunto, not onely the Names of all thoſe worthy Governors, and eminent Profeſſors, in our two famous Univerſities, but alſo all thoſe who of late have liſted themſelves, for promoting that admirably ingenious deſign, for bettering the condition of Humane Life, by a vigorous advancement of real Knowledge, and a ſpeedy improvement of Arts and Sciences: of whoſe Inſtitution, Progreſs, and many very uſeful Diſcoveries, take this brief Account, extracted, in part, out of that excellent Hiſtory, written by Dr. *Sprat.*

The firſt Aſſembly, which laid the Foundation of this *Royal Society*, was (ſome years before the happy Reſtauration of our dread Sovereign *CHARLES* the Second) at *Wadham* Colledge in *Oxford*, in the Lodgings of Dr. *Wilkins*, late Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*, where did then uſually meet, Dr. *Seth Ward*, now Lord Biſhop of *Salisbury*, the Honourable *Robert Boyle*, Sir *William Petty*, Mr. *Matthew Wren*, Dr. *Wallis*, Dr. *Goddard*, Dr. *Willis*, Dr. *Bathurſt*, now Dean of *Wells*, Dr. *Chriſtopher Wren*, now His Majeſties Surveyor; Mr. *Rook*, and ſome others

others; all persons of incomparable worth. Afterwards, about the year 1658, many of them living in *London*, had a meeting at *Gresham*-Colledge, and this Meeting was augmented, by the accession of the Lord Vicount *Brounker*, Lord *Brereton*, Sir *Paul Neil*, *John Evelyn*, Esq; Mr. *Thomas Henshaw*, Mr. *Henry Slingsby*, Dr. *Timothy Clerk*, Sir *George Ent*, Mr. *William Ball*, Mr. *Abraham Hill*, Dr. *Croon*, and divers other eminent persons, till that wonderful pacifick year 1660; then the design being favoured by some ingenious worthy Persons, who, to their immortal Honour, had followed the King in his Exile; at length, His Majesty taking notice thereof, was Graciously pleased so far to favour and encourage it, as to grant a large Charter, bearing date the 22th of *April*, 1663, whereby they were made a Corporation, to consist of a President, of a Council, and of Fellows, for promoting the knowledge of Natural Things, and useful Arts, by Experiments, wherein His Majesty declares Himself to be Founder and Patron, granting them power to purchase Lands and Houses, to have a Common Seal, a Coat of Arms, two Secretaries, two or more Curators of Experiments, one or more Clerks, and two Sergeants at Mace: to make Laws, Statutes, Orders, and Constitutions among themselves, to have one or more Printers and Gravers, with a power to Print what they shall see good, to take and Anatomize dead bodies of Persons, who have been put to death by order of Law, to erect Colledges, &c.

The Office of the President, is to call, and dissolve the Meetings, to propose the Matter whereon to consider, to put Questions, to call for Experiments, to admit the Members, that from time to time shall be elected, &c.

The

The Treasurer receives and disburses all Moneys.

The Secretary reads all Letters and Informations, replies to all Addresses and Letters from Forreign parts, or from others, takes notice of the Orders and Material passages, at the Meetings, Registers all Experiments, all certain Informations, all Conclusions, &c. Publishes whatsoever is ordered, and allowed by the *Society*.

The Curators, or Experimentors, are to receive the directions of the *Society*, and at another Meeting, bring all to the Test, and the *Society* judges thereof, whereby the World may have the Concurring Testimony of many Persons of undoubted credit, for the Truth of whatever they shall publish.

Their manner of Electing Fellows, is according to the *Venetian* way, by Balloting. At one Assembly, the Candidate is proposed by some that know him well; the next he may be put to the Scrutiny, for which the Candidate must have the major number of 21 Suffrages at the least, and then at that, or the next Assembly, he may be introduced, and solemnly admitted by the President. At his admission, he subscribes this promise following, *viz.* *That he will endeavour to promote the good of the* Royal Society of *London, for the Improvement of Natural Knowledge.* After this, he may at any time free himself from this Obligation, onely by signifying under his hand to the President, that he desires to withdraw from the Society.

When any one is admitted, he pays to the Treasurer onely 40 *s.* and then 13 *s.* a quarter, so long as he continues a Member of the *Society*.

Their

Their Meeting was before the dreadful Fire at *Gresham* Colledge in *London*, every Wednesday at three of the clock in the afternoon; and since, by the favour of the present Lord *Henry Howard*, Earl Marshal of *England*, at *Arundel-House*, the same day and hour.

The design of the *Royal Society* is in brief, to make faithful Records of all the Works of Nature, or of Art, which can come within their reach, so that the present Age and Posterity, may be able to put a mark on the Errors, which have been strengthened by long Prescription; to restore the Truths that have been neglected, to push on those which are already known to more various uses; to make the way more passable to what remains unrevealed, *&c.*

The business of their weekly Meetings, is to order, to take account, consider, and discourse of *Philosophical* Experiments and Observations; to read, hear, and discourse upon Letters from all Parts, Reports, and other Papers, containing *Philosophical* Matters; to view and discourse upon the Productions and Rarities of Nature and Art; to consider what to deduce from them, how they may be improved for the benefit of Mankind, which is their main aim.

In their discoursing, they lay aside all set Speeches, and eloquent Harangues (as fit to be banisht out of all Civil Assemblies, as a thing found by woful experience, especially in *England*, fatal to Peace and good Manners) and every one endeavours to express his opinion, or desire, in the plainest, and most concise manner.

But the greatest Question, amongst some Men at present is, *What hath this* Royal Society

done

done all this while? which, for the satisfaction of those Men, shall here receive such an Answer, as the intended brevity of this Book will allow.

The *Royal Society* then, since their first Institution, hath made a vast number of Experiments, in almost all the Works of Nature; they have made particular enquiries into very many things of the Heavens, as well as of the Earth, Eclipses, Comets, Meteors, Mines, Plants, Animals, Earthquakes, Fiery Eruptions, Inundations: Of Lakes, Mountains, Damps, Subterraneous Fires: Of Tides, Currents, and Depths of the Sea, and many hundred other things. They have composed many excellent short Histories of Nature, of Arts, of Manufactures, and of Works, whereof some are extreme curious. In a word, the Discoveries and Inventions, made by but three Persons of this Society, *viz.* the Honourable *Rob. Boyle*, Dr. *Christopher Wren*, and Mr. *Rob. Hook*, if well considered, seem to surpass the Works of many foregoing Ages.

But, what advantage and benefit appears after so many Meetings? It is true, they have made many Experiments of *Light* (as the Excellent Lord *Bacon* calls them) and perhaps, not so many Experiments of *Fruit* or *Profit*, yet without doubt, some may hereafter, find out no small use and benefit, even in those experiments of *Light*, which now seem onely curious and delightful: but it is also as true, that the *Royal Society* hath made a great number of Experiments and Inventions, very profitable and advantageous to Mankind. They have mightily improved the Naval, Civil, and Military Architecture. They have advanced the Art, Conduct, and Security of *Navigation*. They have not only

only put this Kingdom upon Planting Woods, Groves, Orchards, Vineyards, Ever-Greens, but also *Ireland*, *Scotland*, *New-England*, *Virginia*, *Jamaica*, *Barbados*; all our Plantations begin to feel the Influences of this Society: They have awakened the whole Civilized, Lettered, and Intelligent World, so that in all Countreys they begin to be much more intent upon experimental Knowledge, and Practical Studies, upon new Inventions and Discoveries, which the Authors of them always recommend to this Society, to be examined, approved, or corrected; so that if any of the present *English Nation* be so blind, as not to see the usefulness of this Society, Posterity and Forreigners will, to their shame, acknowledge it with gratitude.

To conclude, They have Registred Experiments, Histories, Relations, Observations, &c. reducing them into one common Stock, and laying them up in publick Registers, to be nakedly transmitted to the next Generation of Men, and so to all Posterity: they have laid a solid Ground-work for a vast pile of Experiments, to be continually augmenting through all future Ages. A thing, if begun, in time of the Learned *Greeks* or *Romans*, nay, if it had been begun but in the very last Resurrection of Learning, in this last Age, what wonders it would, in all probability, by this time have produced? What depth of Nature would now have been unfathomed? What faculty of the Soul would be now in the dark? What part of Humane Infirmities would not have been provided against?

Moreover, The *Royal Society*, for the advancement of this Noble design, hath begun a Library,

to

to consist onely of such Authors, as may be serviceable to that Design; toward which, the present Earl Marshal of *England*, hath been pleased to bestow on the *Society*, the whole *Arundelian Library*, with a free permission of changing such Books, as are not proper for their Work, whereby, in a short time, they will be able to shew a complete Collection, of all that hath been published in Antient and Modern Languages, which either regard the Production of Nature, or the Effects of all Manual Arts.

At *Gresham* Colledge (in the custody of that most ingenious Discoverer, and Indefatigable Experimentor, Mr. *Robert Hook*) is their *Repository*, the free and bountiful Gift of *Daniel Colwal*, Esq; the present Treasurer of the said Society, wherein are to be seen many thousands of great Rarities, fetched (some of them) from the farthest corners of the habitable World, as Beasts Birds, Fishes, Serpents, Flies, Shells, Feathers, Seeds, Minerals, Earths, some things Petrified, others Ossified, Mummies, Gums, *&c.* Divers of which have been since added by other worthy Members of that Society, and by other ingenious Persons; and in a short time, is like to be (if not already) one of the largest and most curious Collections of the Works of Nature in the World.

The Coat of Arms granted by His Majesty to the *Royal Society*, is a Scutcheon with three Lyons of *England*, in chief, intimating, That the *Society* is *Royal*; the Crest is an Eagle, and the Supporters Hunting Hounds, Emblems of the quickest Sight, and Smelling, to intimate the Sagacity, employed in penetrating and searching after the Works of Nature.

A LIST of the ROYAL SOCIETY, In *Alphabetical* Order.

His Sacred Majesty, King *Charles* the Second, Founder and Patron.

His Royal Highness, *James*, Duke of *York*.

His Highness Prince *Rupert*, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*.

His Highness *Ferdinand*, Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburg*.

A.

Arthur, Earl of *Anglesey*, L. Privy Seal.
Archibald, Earl of *Argile*.
James, Lord *Annesley*.
William Aerskin, Esq;
James Ardern, D. D.
William Aglionby M. D.
Thomas Allen, M. D.
Elias Ashmole, Esq;
Sir *Robert Aktins*, Kt.
Monsieur *Adrian Auzout*.
John Awbrey, Esq;

B.

George, Duke of *Buckingham*.
George, Lord *Berkley*.

William,

William, Lord *Brereton*.
Robert Boyle, Esq;
Nicholas Begnal, Esq;
Sir *Thomas Bains*, Kt.
William Balli, Esq;
Thomas Barrington, Esq:
Ralph Bathurſt, M. D. Vice-Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Oxford*.
John Beal, D. D.
Monſieur *Theodore de Beringhen*. Cr. of the Parliament of *Paris*.
Sir *Charles Berkley*, Knight of the *Bath*.
Sir *John Birkenhead*, Kt.
Edward Bernard, B. D.
Andrew Birch, M. D.
John Brook, Esq;
Edward Brown, M. D.
Monſieur *Iſmael Bullialdus*.
Mr. *Gilbert Burnet*.
Sir *Edward Byſshe*, Kt.

C.

Gilbert, Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.
Charles, Earl of *Carliſle*.
John, Earl of *Craford* and *Lindſey*.
William, Lord *Cavendiſh*.
Charles, Lord *Clifford*.
D. *Ant. Alvarez da Gunha Reg. Luſ. Archiat.*
Edmund Caſtel. D. D.
Sig. *Giovanni Dom. Caſſini Aſtr. Reg. Par.*
Edward Chamberlain, L. L. D.
Sir *Winſton Churchil*, Kt.
Henry Clerk, M. D.
Mr. *John Collins*.
John Colwal, Esq;
Sir *Richard Corbet*, Kt.

Edward

Peter Courthope, Esq;
Thomas Cox, M.D.
Daniel Cox, M. D.
Thomas Cox, Esq;
John Creed, Esq;
Thomas Crispe, Esq;
Sir *William Curtius*, Kt. and Bar.
Sir *John Cutler*, Kt. and Bar.

D.

Henry, Marquis of *Dorchester*.
Richard, Earl of *Dorset*.
William, Earl of *Devonshire*.
Monsieur *Vital de Damos*.

E.

John Evelyn, Esq;

F.

Sir *Francis Fane*, Knight of the *Bath*.
Sir *John Finch*, Kt.
Sir *Richard Ford*, Kt, and Alderman of *London*.
Sir *Henry Ford*, Kt.

G.

Sir *Bernard Gascon*, Kt.
Joseph Glanvile, B. D.
Francis Glisson, M. D.
Sir *William Godolphin*, Kt.

H.

Charles, Lord *Herbert*.
Henry, Lord *Howard*, of *Caſtleriſing*.
Theodore Haak, Eſq;
William Hammond, Eſq;
Sir *Edward Harley*, Kt. of the *Bath*.
Sir *James Hayes*, Kt.
Monſieur *Guſtavus Helmfeld*, *Nob. Suecus*.
Johannes Hevelius, Conſul of *Dantz*.
Monſieur *Urbanus Hiarne*, *Suecus*.
James Hoar, Senior, Eſq;
James Hoar, Junior, Eſq;
Anthony Hornec, M. A.
Robert Hook, M. A.
John Hoskins, Eſq;
Charles Howard, of *Norfolk*, Eſq;
Edward Howard, of *Norfolk*, Eſq;
Thomas Howard of *Norfolk*, Eſq; Second Son to the Earl Marſhal.
John Stafford Howard, Eſq;
William le Hunt, Eſq;
Monſieur *Chriſtian Huygens de Zulichem*.

I.

Mr. *Henry Jenkes*.

K.

Alexander, Earl of *Kincardin*.
Edmund King, M. D.

L.

Robert, Earl of *Lindſey*, Lord Great Chamberlain.

Sir

Sir *John Lawrence*, Kt. and Alderman of *London*.
Sir *Ellis Leighton*, Kt.
Monsieur *Leyonberg*, Envoy Ext. of *Sw.*
Gothofred Gulielm. Leibnitius, J.V.D. & Cons. *Mog.*
John Lock, Esq;
Sir *James Long*, Kt. and Bar.
Sir *John Lowther*, Baronet.
Anthony Lowther, Esq;
Sir *Kingsmil Lucey*, Kt. and Bar.
Mon. *Hugues Louys de Lyonne.*
Martin Lyster, Esq;

M.

Signior *Marcellus Malpighi*, M. D.
Mr. *Nicholaus Mercator.*
D. *Gasper de Mere de Souza*, J. V. D. Lus.
Christopher Merret, M. D.
Henry More, D. D.
Jaques du Molin, M. D.

N.

James, Earl of *Northampton.*
Thomas Neal, Esq;
Edward Nolbrop, Esq,
John Newburgh, Esq.
Mr. *Isaac Newton.*

O.

Nicholas Oudart, Esq;

P.

Henry, Earl of *Peterburgh*.
Philip Packer Esq;
Samuel Parker, D. D. A. D. of *Cant*.
Samuel Pepys Esq;
Sir *Philip Percival* Bar.
Sir *William Petty* Kt.
Monsieur *Pierre Petit*.
Sir *Tho. Player* Kt. and Chamb. of *London*.
Walter Pope, M. D.
Sir *William Portman* Kt. and Baronet, and Kt. of the *Bath*.
Francis Potter, B. D.
Thomas Povey Esq;
Sir *Richard Powle*, Kt. of the *Bath*.
Henry Powle Esq;

R.

Richard, Lord Viscount *Ranalaugh*.
John, Lord Bishop of *Rochester*.
John, Lord *Roberts*.
Francis Roberts Esq;
Sir *Robert Redding* Bar.
Paul Ricaut Esq;

S.

William, Earl of *Strafford*.
Anthony, Earl of *Shaftsbury*.
William, L. Viscount *Stafford*.
Sir *James Shaen*, Kt. and Bar.
Renatus Franciscus Slusius, Canon. Leod.
Monsieur *William Schroter*.
Sir *Philip Skippon* Kt.
Sir *Nicholas Slanning* Kt.

Francis Smethwick Esq;
George Smith, M. D.
William Soame Esq;
Tho. Spratt, D. D.
Tho. Stanley Esq;
Sir *Nicholas Steward* Bar.

P.

John, Earl of *Twedale*.
Sir *Gilbert Talbot* Kt.
Sir *John Talbot* Kt.
Tho. Thynne Esq;
Malachy Thruston, M. D.
John Tillotson, D. D. D. of *Cant.*

V.

Sir *Theodore de Vaux* Kt.
Francis Vernon Esq.
Isaac Vossius, D. D.

W.

George, L. Bishop of *Winton*.
Edmund Waller Esq;
John Wallis, D. D.
Sir *Paul Whichcock* Kt.
Daniel Whistler, M. D.
Sir *John Williams*, Kt. and Bar.
William Winde Esq;
John Winthrop Esq;
Samuel Woodford Esq;
Benjamin Woodroffe, D. D.
John Wray, M. A.
Sir *Christopher Wren* Kt. Surv. Gen.
Tho. Wren, M. D.
Sir *Peter Wyche* Kt.

Rowla

Rowland Wynne Esq;
Edmund Wilde Esq;

Y.

Richard, L. A. B. of *York*,
Robert, L. Viscount *Yarmouth*.
John, Lord *Tester*.

A LIST
Of the Present
COUNCIL.

William, L. Viscount *Brounker*, PRESIDENT.

A.

Robert, Earl of *Aldebury*.

B.

Sir *John Banks*, Baronet.

C.

John, L. Bishop of *Chester*
Daniel Colwal Esq;
William Croon, M. D.

G.

Nehemias Grew, M. D.

H.

Thomas Henshaw Esq;
Abraham Hill Esq;
William Holder, D. D.

M.

Sir *Jonas Moore* Kt.
Daniel Milles, B. D.

N.

Henry, Earl of *Norwich*, E. Marshal of *England*.
Sir *Paul Neil* Kt.
Walter Needham, M. D.

O.

Henry Oldenburg Esq;

P.

John Pell, D. D.

S.

Seth, L. Bishop of *Salisbury*.
Sir *Robert Southwel* Kt.

W.

Sir *Joseph Williamson* Kt. Principal Secretary of State.
Sir *Cycile Wyche* Kt.

Of

Of these Members of the Council, Eleven are to be continued.

By the foregoing List, the Reader may take notice, that as our famous King *Edward* the Third, who was Founder and Sovereign of the Noble Order of the Garter, yet for the Encouragement of Valour, and Valiant Persons, was pleased to condescend to make himself one of the 26 Fellows: so our Gracious Sovereign King *Charles* the Second, for the promoting Arts and Sciences, and to encourage Learned and Virtuous Men, hath been pleased, after the example of the greatest, and most renowned Monarchs, that ever were in the World, not only to Found and Patronize this most ingenious Institution, but even to enroll himself one of the number.

The Reader may also perceive by this List, how many Sober, Learned, Solid, Ingenious Persons, of different Degrees, Religions, Countries, Professions, Trades and Fortunes, have united and conspired, laying aside all Names of distinction, amicably to promote Experimental Knowledge.

The Names and Titles of the Governors of the several Colledges and Halls in Oxon.

Doctor *Fell*, Lord Bishop of *Oxford*, Dean of *Christ-Church*.
Doctor *Clerk*, President of *Magdalen* Colledge, F. R. S. M. D.
Dr. *Nicholas*, Warden of *New-Colledge*.
Dr. *James*, Warden of *All-Souls*.
Sir *Thomas Clayton*, Warden of *Merton*.
Dr. *Newlin*, President of *Corpus Christi*.
Dr. *Holton*, Provost of *Queens*.
Dr. *Levinz*, President of S. *Johns*, M. D.
Dr. *Bathurst*, President of *Trinity*, F. R. S.
Dr. *Yates*, Principal of *Brazen-Nose*.
Dr. *Say*, Provost of *Oriel*.
Dr. *Ironside*, Warden of *Wadham*.
Dr. *Marshal*, Rector of *Lincoln*.
Mr. *Walker*, Master of *University-Colledge*.
Dr. *Bury*, Rector of *Exeter*.
Dr. *Goode*, Master of *Baliol*.
Dr. *Lloyd*, Principal of *Jesus*.
Dr. *Hall*, Master of *Pembroke*.
Dr. *Hide*, Principal of *Magdalen-Hall*.
Mr. *Penton*, Principal of *Edmund-Hall*.
Dr. *Marsh*, Principal of *Albon-Hall*.
Mr. *Stone*, Principal of *New-Inn*.
Dr. *Eaton*, Principal of *Glocester-Hall*.
Dr. *Crowther*, Principal of St. *Mary-Hall*.
Dr. *Lanfyre*, Principal of *Hart Hall*.

The

The Names of the Professors and Lecturers in Oxon.

REG. *Professor Theologiæ*, Dr. *Allestry.*
Præl. Theologiæ Dominæ Margaritæ, Dr. *Hall.*
Reg. Professor Medicinæ, Dr. *Hide.*
Reg. Profes. Juris Civilis, Dr. *Bourchier.*
Pub. Orator, Dr. *South.*
Linguæ Hebraicæ, P. *Reg.* Dr. *Pococke.*
Linguæ Græcæ Prof. Reg. Dr. *Levins.*
Prælector Anatom. Dr. *Fempson.*
Prælector Historiæ, Dr. *Lamfyre.*
Præl. Natur. Philos. Dr. *Millington.*
Præl. Astron. Mr. *Bernard* of *St. Johns.*
Præl. Geomet. Dr. *Wallis*, F. R. S.
Prælector Moral. Philos. Mr. *Levins*, Col. Tr.
Prælector Botan. Dr. *Morison.*

A Catalogue of the Masters of all the Colledges and Halls in the University of Cambridge.

ST. *Peters Colledge*, Dr. *Beaumont*, D. D.
Clare Hall, Dr. *Dillingham*, D. D.
Pembroke Hall, Dr. *Maplesoft*, D. D.
Corpus Christi Colledge, alias *Bennet-Colledge*, Dr. *Spencer*, D. D.
Trinity-Hall, Sir *Tho. Exton*, Doctor in Law.
Gonvile & Caius-Colledge, Dr. *Brady*, M. D.
Kings Colledge, Sir *Tho. Page*.
Queens Colledge, Mr. *James*, B. D.
St. *Katherine Hall*, Dr. *Echard*, D. D.
Jesus Colledge, Dr. *Baldero*, D. D.
Christs Colledge, Dr. *Cudworth*, D. D.
St. *Johns Colledge*, Dr. *Turner*, D. D.
Magdalen Colledge, Dr. *Duport*, D. D.
Trinity-Colledge, Dr. *North*, D. D.
Emanuel Colledge, Dr. *Holbeech*, D. D.
Suffex and *Sidney Colledge*, Dr. *Minshul*, D. D.

The Names of the Publick Professors in the University of Cambridge.

DR. *Beaumont*, the Kings Professor in Divinity.
Dr. *Withrington*, the Lady *Margarits* Professor in Divinity.
Dr. *Board*, Professor in the Civil Law.
Dr. *Glysson*, Professor in *Physick*, F. R. S.
Dr. *Paman*, Publick Orator.
Mr. *Newton*, the Mathematick Professor, F. R. S.
Dr. *Cudworth*, the Hebrew Professor.
Benj. Pulleyn, B. D. the Greek *Professor*.
Dr. *Castel*, Arabick *Professor*.

FINIS.